





2 vols  
atlas  
eeone

This is complete with  
portrait & 2 charts (over  
2 sections)

11/31-1  
c495

RBS 206



Library  
of the  
University of Toronto





















A  
JOURNAL  
OF  
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS,  
DURING A  
RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIXTEEN YEARS  
ON THE  
*COAST OF LABRADOR;*

CONTAINING  
MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS,  
BOTH OF THE  
COUNTRY AND ITS INHABITANTS,  
NOT HITHERTO KNOWN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PROPER CHARTS.

---

---

*By GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, Esq.*

---

---

IN THREE VOLUMES.

---

---

VOL. I.

---

---

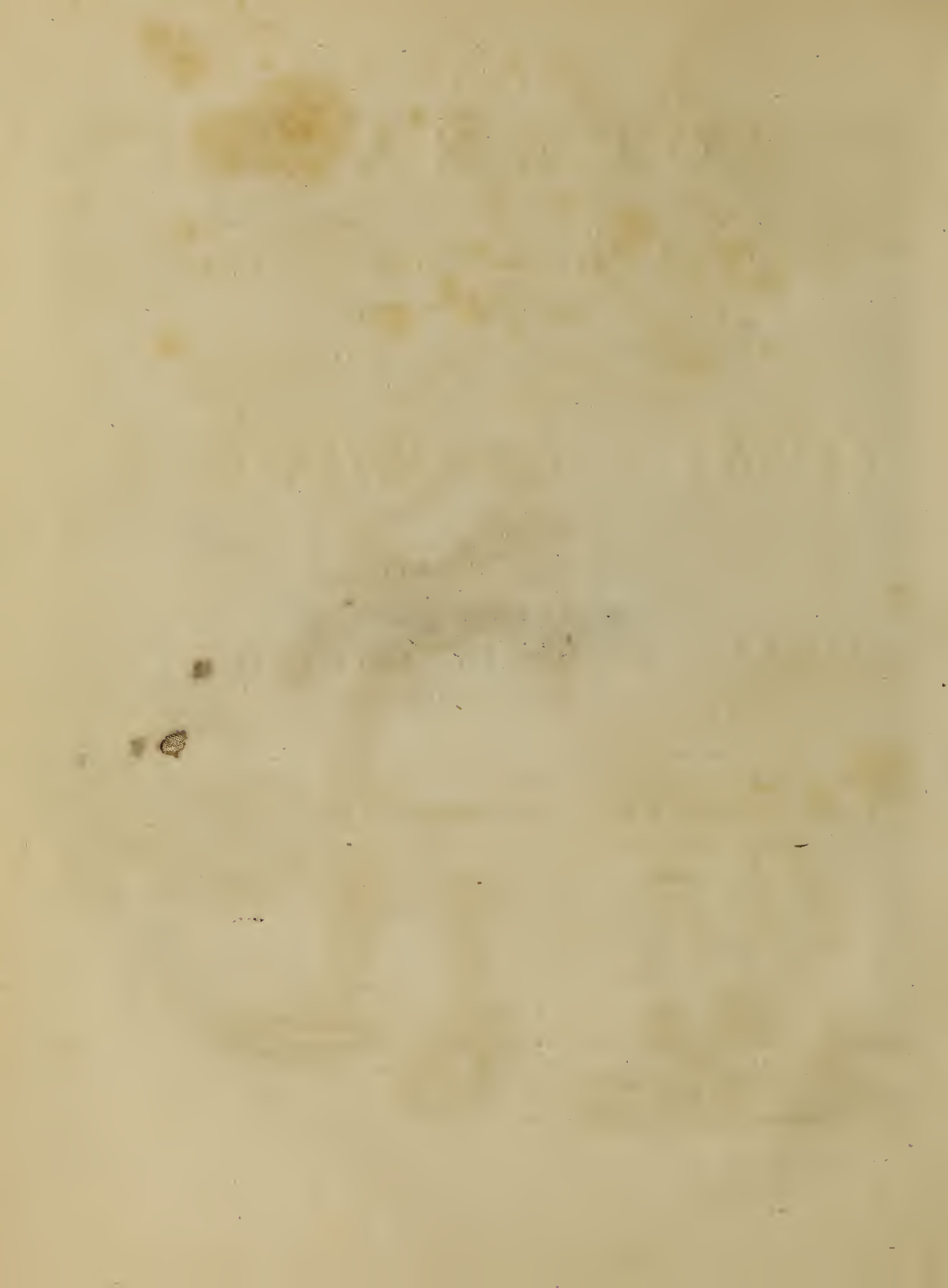
NEWARK:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY ALLIN AND RIDGE;

SOLD ALSO BY G. C. J. AND J. ROBINSON, IN PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND  
J. STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY, LONDON.

---

1792.





E X P L A N A T I O N  
O F T H E  
F R O N T I S P I E C E.

---

The FRONTISPIECE represents a Winter Scene on the sea coast of LABRADOR, with the *Author* taking his usual walk round his fox-traps. He is supposed to have got sight of some deer, and has put his dog's hood on, to keep him quiet. His hat (which is white,) northwester, wrappers, cuffs, breeches, and buskins, are English; his jacket (which is made of Indian-dressed deer-skin, and painted,) sash, and rackets are Mountaineer; and his shoes Esquimau. The pinovers of his northwester are loose, and hang down on the right side of it. On his back is a trap, fixed by a pair of slings, in the manner of a soldier's knapsack. A bandoleer hangs across his breast, from his right shoulder; to which are fastened a black-fox, and his hatchet. A German rifle is on his left shoulder. In the back ground is a yellow fox in a trap; beyond him, there is a white-bear crossing the ice of a narrow harbour; and at the mouth of the harbour the view is terminated by a peep at the sea, which is frozen over. The tops of a few small rocks appear, and the rocky summits of the distant hills are bare, but all the rest of the ground is covered with snow.

P R E F A C E.







## P R E F A C E.

---

CONSCIOUS of my inability to entertain the reader with the Style and Language of some late writers, I humbly solicit his candor and indulgence for the many inaccuracies he will meet with in the perusal of the work. However great some of its defects may appear, I hope they will in some measure be compensated for by the veracity of my narrative. I do not pretend to give animated descriptions of a country I have never visited, nor of the custom and manners of a people I have never seen. The transactions of the day were in general entered at the close of the same; and little did I then suspect, that they would ever be exhibited to the eye of the PUBLIC. They were written for no other purpose, than to serve as memorandums for my own use and personal reference.

After my return to England, I had often been solicited by some of my friends, who had occasionally read parts of the manuscript, to print the work; but I never could prevail on myself to do so, until I was urged thereto by one in particular, to whom I should have thought myself guilty of great ingratitude had I refused.

I flatter myself that it will not be deemed impertinent, if, by way of excuse for not acquitting myself better, I give (to those who do not already know it) a short sketch of my life.

I was born on the twelfth of February (old style) 1739, of an ancient family at Marnham, in the county of Nottingham. Not being the eldest son, and my father having but a moderate estate and nine other children, it was not in his power to do much for me. I received part of my education at Newark, and during a few of the last years, attended the Latin School. I was one year at Randall's Academy, at Heath in Yorkshire; from whence I returned and continued another year at Newark. On the first of February 1753, I was appointed a Gentleman Cadet, in the Cadet Company at Woolwich, where I had the opportunity of improving myself, at the Royal Academy in that place, for one year. But, sorry am I to say, that either the want of genius or of application, rendered of little use to me, the instructions of those excellent masters with which that institution was then furnished.

On the sixth of March in the following year, I embarked for the East Indies, being the seventh of twelve Cadets, who were sent to fill up the Commissions which might become vacant, either in a detachment of Artillery, commanded by Captain Lieutenant William Hislop, or in the Thirty-ninth Regiment of foot, which was then sent to that part of the world, under the command of Colonel John Adlcr Cron, who was appointed Commander in Chief of all the Forces employed, or to be employed, in the East Indies.

In little more than a year after my arrival in India, I obtained an Ensigncy in Colonel Adlcr Cron's Regiment, by the death of Captain Lyon. But I had not the good fortune to be  
one

one of a detachment which went to Bengal on board Admiral Watson's squadron, where they were landed under the command of Lieutenant Colonel \* Clive, and assisted in the re-taking of Fort William, the taking of Chandernagore from the French, and in obtaining the signal victory over the Nabob of Bengal, at Plassy; which laid the foundation of the British power in that part of the world, and filled the purses of all who were employed on that service.

In the year 1757 Colonel Adlercron and his regiment were recalled. At the end of the next year I was one of six officers who landed at Limerick; and soon afterwards I was promoted to a Lieutenancy.

Early in the Year Sixty, on the application of the late Marquis of Granby, I was ordered to Germany; where I had the honor to serve his Lordship in the capacity of Aid de Camp, during the remainder of the German War.

An Aid de Camp to a Commander in Chief, is always supposed to be in the sure line of promotion; but it was my ill luck to obtain nothing better than the brevet rank of Captain. I still remained a Lieutenant in the Thirty-ninth Regiment: but after my return to England, at the express desire of the Marquis, to save me the mortification of serving under two junior officers who had been permitted to purchase Companies over my head without their ever being offered to me, I exchanged to half-pay, and received two hundred and fifty pounds for the difference, between that and my full pay. The greatest part of this sum was appropriated to the payment of the debts which I had contracted in Germany; by being obliged to keep a number of horses and servants, to enable me to attend his Lordship on all occasions.

In

\* Late Lord Clive.



In the Spring of 1765 I made an excursion to Scotland, to indulge my insatiable propensity for shooting: but I soon found that two shillings and fourpence a day, was too small an income to enable me to live in a Baronet's country seat, and to keep a female companion, two servants, a couple of horses, and three brace of dogs. As my pocket would not permit me to have any dealings with the butcher, myself and family were compelled to fast, when neither my gun nor fishing-rod would supply us with provisions. No sooner did my resources fail, by the scarcity of fish and game at the approach of winter, than I made an auction of all my furniture, and returned to London by sea with the lady and dogs.

London being no place for a man of my scanty circumstance to remain in, I soon went down to Plymouth, where my brother John then commanded the *Sherborne Cutter*, and cruised with him against the smugglers, until he was discharged from that vessel, and appointed first lieutenant of the *Guernsey*, of fifty guns, then lying at Spit Head and bound for Newfoundland; on board which ship the present Sir Hugh Palliser, who was then Governor of that island, had his Broad-pendant. Having no particular engagement, and hearing that bears and deer were plentiful there, I felt so strong an inclination to be among them, that I accompanied my brother on that voyage.

On our arrival at St. John's, the command of a small schooner was conferred on my brother, and he was sent on some service to one of the Northern harbours, where I accompanied him; and it was then that I obtained my first knowledge of the Red, or Wild Indians.

On the return of the ship to Portsmouth, I found, that my good friend the Marquis, who had been appointed Commander  
in

in Chief of the Army during my absence, had obtained for me a Company in the Thirty-seventh Regiment of foot, upon a vacancy made by the death of Captain Slack, who died in consequence of a wound in his shoulder, which he received from one of the last shots that were fired by the French army in Germany.

The regiment was at that time at Minorca, and I joined it there the following Summer. I very soon caught the inveterate endemic ague of that island, and in six months was so greatly reduced, that I must shortly have died, had not Lieutenant Governor Johnstone been so kind, as to permit me to return to England. I had a tedious passage home, but was perfectly free from my complaint while at sea, although it constantly returned the instant the ship entered a harbour. It was the end of April 1768, when I arrived at Spit Head, where the Guernsey Man of War was then lying, under sailing orders for Newfoundland. Finding that I could not live on shore, I obtained leave from Lord Granby and made a second voyage to Newfoundland in that ship. By these means my health was perfectly restored.

During the Guernsey's stay at St. John's, I went upon an expedition against the Wild Indians; and it was that which first gave rise to the voyages which I afterwards made to Labrador, My design being laid before the King, his Majesty was graciously pleased to permit me to retire on half-pay, early in the year 1770, in order that I might put it in execution, and I soon after sailed for that country.

The reader may naturally conclude, from the life I have led since my leaving the Academy at Woolwich, that it was not probable that I should have improved the slight education which I received in my youth; and indeed such a conclusion is

is very just, as I had seldom, during that time, attempted to read any thing but a newspaper. On my arrival in LABRADOR, being secluded from society, I had time to gain acquaintance with myself: and I could not help blushing when I perceived, how shamefully I had misemployed my time. The little improvement I have since made, has been entirely owing to writing my JOURNAL, and to reading a small collection of books which I took out with me; but it was too late in life, for me to receive much benefit from those helps.

It was suggested to me, that I ought to have put the manuscript into abler hands, who would render it less unworthy of the Public eye; but as it appeared to me, that by so doing I should arrogate to myself an honour to which I was not entitled; and also pay such a price as would swallow up the greater part, if not the whole, of the profit arising from the sale of my books, I did not approve of the one, nor could I afford the other.

The only merit to which I have any pretensions, is that of a faithful Journalist, who prefers the simplicity of plain language and downright truth, to all the specious ornaments of modern style and description. I humbly trust, that this apology will satisfy my friends, and serve to extenuate those errors, which must be too obvious to be overlooked by critical examination.





# G L O S S A R Y.

---

- AUNTSARY.** A bird of the wading genus, resembling a redshank.
- ANGLE OF A BEAVERHOUSE.** The entrance; it is always under water.
- BAKED APPLES.** The fruit of a plant so called, from the similarity of taste to that of the pulp of a roasted apple.
- BARRENS.** Elevated lands, which will not produce timber.
- BARRICADOS.** That ice which is formed upon the shore above low-water mark.
- BEAVER-CUTTINGS.** A furrier's term for those trees or sticks which have been cut down by beavers. It is also used for the stumps which are left.
- BLOCK UP A BOAT.** To place blocks, or logs of wood under her keel.
- BOBBER.** A small piece of wood, which is made fast by a piece of line (called the bobber-line) to that corner of a shoal-net next to the land, which, by floating upon the water, shews where the net is.
- BRIDGE OF A DEATHFALL.** A piece of board placed within a deathfall; one end of which is hung to a small stake by a piece of twine, and the other end is supported in an horizontal position by a peg (called a tongue.) When an animal treads on it, the peg is drawn out, which sets the cat-killer at liberty, and that falls upon the back of the creature and kills it.
- BRIDGE OF A TRAP.** A plate of iron in the centre of a trap for the animal to tread on, which then falling down, sets the jaws at liberty.
- BULK OF FISH.** A quantity of fish salted one upon another.
- BULL.** A small sea bird. I believe it is called the ice-bird.
- BUSK.** A piece of board which is pointed at one end and broad at the other. When a furboard is not broad enough to spread a skin properly, the busk is introduced on the belly side to stretch it completely.
- CALLIBOGUS.** A mixture of spruce-beer and rum.

- CAPLIN.** A fish "Salmo Archcus" Pennant.
- CAT-HOUSE.** A hut of boughs erected over a trap, to defend it from snow.
- CHINSING.** Filling with moss, the vacancies between the studs of houses, to keep out the wind and frost.
- CODSTAGE.** A covered platform, which is built, projecting over the water, to split and salt codfish in.
- CRAFT.** A fisherman's term, signifying the whole of the implements they use; such as nets, hooks, lines, &c.
- CREW OF BEAVERS.** The two old beavers, and all their young ones which have not yet begun to breed. If there are more breeding pairs than one in the same house, it is said, to be inhabited by a double or treble crew.
- CROSS-FOX.** A fox which is bred between a silver and a yellow.
- CUFFS.** Mittens to wear upon the hands. They resemble those made use of by hedgers in England.
- DEATHFALL.** A trap made of logs. They are chiefly used to catch martens, but they will kill any beast, by erecting them in proportion to his size and strength.
- DILLROOM.** The well in a boat.
- DOATER.** An old, common seal.
- EDDY FLAW.** Where the current of wind is interrupted by a hill or any other body, short puffs will often strike in a contrary direction; those are called Eddy Flaws.
- FAGGOTS OF FISH.** Small parcels of codfish, from a dozen to a score, laid one upon another, with their backs upwards to be defended from wet, during rain or the night.
- FALL IN A RIVER.** A small cataract.
- FISH UPON THE GANGBOARDS.** An expression used by fishermen to denote, a boat being completely laden with fish; to shew which, they bring in two or three upon the GANGBOARDS.
- FLAKES.** Sets of beams, which are supported on posts and shores, and covered with boughs. They are used to dry fish upon. They are of two sorts, viz: Broad-flakes and Hand-flakes.
- FLEET OF NETS.** A number of nets, which are fastened to each other, in such manner as to form a pound, or pounds. A fleet of salmon-nets, commonly speaking, is but three. But there is no determined number for a fleet of Stopper-nets for seals.
- FLIGHT-TIME.** The periodical migration of ducks.
- FROSTBURN.** A deep and serious penetration of frost on any animal substance. The effect of severe frost on animal substances being equal with that of fire, is the reason of that term.
- FURBOARDS.** Boards to spread furs upon.

- GANGING HOOKS AND LEADS.** To fix fine twine in a particular manner to fish-hooks, and small straps of line to leads, that they may be ready for immediate use.
- GIGGER OR JIGGER.** A pair of large hooks fixed back to back with some lead run upon the shanks, in the shape of a fish. The Gigger being let down to the bottom, is played by sharp jerks, and such fish are hooked by it, as are enticed by the resemblance of the lead to a real fish.
- GULLY.** A Barrel with only one head in it, and a couple of large holes bored under the chime hoops of the other end, to introduce a stang to carry it upon. They are used chiefly to carry salt in.
- HARP.** An old seal of that kind called by Pennant, "Blackback."
- HAUL A NET.** Such nets as are constantly moored in the water are hauled by going out to them in a boat, laying hold of one end, and hauling the boat along by the head-rope to the other end, taking the fish out into the boat; the meshes being made large enough for the fish to entangle themselves in them. A seine is hauled, by shooting it, by degrees, out of a boat into the water, and hauling it on shore again by the two ends.
- HOUND.** A water-fowl rather larger than a teal. These birds migrate to the north in large flocks in the spring, and as they fly, make a continual noise, than which nothing can more resemble the cry of a pack of beagles when in chase. When, and how they return to the south again I am unacquainted.
- HUMMOC.** A little hill.
- JAM ICE.** The low ice with which the whole face of the ocean is covered every winter, and until late in the summer.
- JAR.** The young of the smallest kind of seal; the old ones are called Double Jars.
- JERK.** To cure fish or meat in the open air without salt.
- KILLERS OF A DEATHFALL,** are three, viz. The Ground-killer; which lies upon the ground, across the front of the Deathfall. The Cat-killer; one end of which turns upon a nail which is driven into a strong stake, and the other is supported high up by a line which passes over a crutch on the top of a stake and then comes down to another at the bottom, under which one end of the tongue is fixed, while the other supports the bridge; which being pressed by the animal, disengages the point of the tongue, that sets the cat-killer at liberty and it falls down upon the ground-killer; consequently falls down upon the back of any animal, which may be standing across the latter. And the Main-killer; one end of which rests upon the ground and the other upon.



upon the elevated end of the Cat-killer, and falls with it; serving to keep the latter down.

**KILLICK.** A wooden anchor, made by nailing a pair of claws across each other, and fixing three rods to each claw; within which a large stone is placed to give it weight, and the ends of all the rods are tied together above the stone, to secure it in its place.

**KING-HAIRS.** The long, glossy hairs in the skin of a beast, which cover the thick coat of fur.

**KYACK.** The Esquimaux name for the canoe which is made use of by that nation.

**LADY.** A water-fowl of the duck genus, and the hen of the lord.

**LANCE.** A small fish. The Sand-eel.

**LANDWASH.** That part of the shore which is within the reach of the water in heavy gales of wind.

**LAYING-ROOM.** Boughs spread upon the ground to dry fish upon. They are seldom made use of, except on the first establishing a cod-fishery, before there has been time to erect flakes.

**LEDGE.** Sunken rocks, and shoaly places in the sea, where the codfish resort.

**LOBSCOUSE.** A sea dish. It is a composition of minced, salted beef, sea biscuit broken small, together with potatoes and onions, pepper, &c. resembling a thick soup.

**LONGERS.** Poles, which, by being nailed top to but, are made use of for floors, instead of boards.

**LOLLY.** Soft ice, or congealed snow floating in the water when it first begins to freeze.

**LOON.** A large fowl of the diving genus.

**LORD.** A water-fowl of the teal kind.

**MEW.** A keeper's term, for deer casting their horns.

**MINK.** A small amphibious animal of the otter species.

**NITCH OF RINDS.** Ten in number, or as many large ones, as a man can conveniently carry under his arm. Each rind must be six feet long, and as wide as the circumference of the tree on which it grew.

**NORTHWESTER.** A hood to cover the head and shoulders in severe weather. It is intended chiefly to defend the cheeks and neck.

**PACK OF CASKS.** A cask which is taken to pieces, first marking the staves, bundled up together and secured by four hoops.

**PAN OF ICE.** A piece of flat ice of no determined size, but not very large; the large ones are called sheets of ice.

**PELT.** The skin of an animal with the fat adhering to it. That term is made use

use of, for the skins of seals, and such other animals, the fat of which lies between the skin and the flesh. A seal &c. is said to be *PELTED*, when the skin and fat are taken off together.

**PHRIPPERS.** The fin-like feet of seals, and other amphibious animals.

**PILE OF FISH.** A large quantity of dry fish, built up in the form of a round haystack. When they are sufficiently cured upon the flakes, they are made up into a pile, in order to preserve them from wet; to get a gentle heat, and to make room for others.

**PINOVERS.** Bits of flannel, which are tacked to one side of the Northwester, and pinned to the other; one covering the nose, and the other, the chin.

**PLANTER.** A man who keeps servants of his own, and carries on business for himself: but who, by not having a vessel, buys his necessary supplies from, and sells the produce of his concerns to a merchant in the country.

**POOLER.** A salmon which has lain a long time in a river, but has not yet spawned.

**POST.** A stout piece of timber, standing perpendicularly under a beam. A station from whence a fishery is carried on.

**PRYOR-POLE.** A long pole, which is fastened to that end of a shoal-net that is farthest from the land, by a piece of rat-line; which, not being long enough to reach to the surface of the water, causes the top of the pole to appear, when the water is covered with ice or lolly.

**PTARMIGAN.** A bird of the grouse kind; it generally weighs about a pound, but seldom more.

**PUNT.** A small boat.

**RAFTERING OF ICE.** Ice is said to rafter, when, by being flopped in its passage, one piece is forced under another, until the uppermost ones rise to a great height.

**RAND OF FAT.** A sealer's term for a large piece of fat, just as it happens to be cut off the animal.

**RAPID, IN A RIVER.** Where there is a sudden declivity of the bed of a river, the stream runs quicker; such places are called *Rapids*.

**RATTLE, IN A RIVER.** Where there is a succession of falls in a river (which are frequently to be met with in mountainous countries) the falling water makes a great noise; such a place is called a *Rattle*.

**RENDERING OIL.** A sealer's term for melting fat into oil.

**RINDING.** The action of taking the bark from trees. In this part of the world, one length only, of six feet, is taken off the lower part of the trunk of a tree. The chief use of rinds is, to cover the roofs of houses and piles of fish.

**RODE.** A small tow-line, of four inches and an half; made use of by shallops, by way of a cable.



- ROUND SEAL. A seal which has not yet been either skinned or pelted.
- RUBBINGPLACE. A place by the water-side, which otters have frequently made use of to rub themselves on after fishing.
- RUMMAGE. A furrier's term for searching a country; particularly for beaver-houfes, when nothing else is mentioned.
- SADDLE OF A HILL. The low part between two elevations on a chain of hills.
- SADDLEBACK. The largest species of gull. "Blackback." Pennant.
- SCULPIN. A fish of the gurnet genus.
- SEWEL. A device to turn deer; particularly applied to the feathered line.
- SHELLBIRD. A water-fowl. I believe it is called *honer* in England.
- SHARES. Men are said to work on the *shares* when they have a proportion of what they kill or make, in lieu of wages; their employer furnishing craft.
- SHIN. An instrument of wood, to take rinds off the trees.
- SHOAL-NET. A net to catch seals in. It is generally forty fathoms long and two deep. The foot of it is brought to, on a shallop's old rode, and the head, on two fishing-lines; with corks between. It is set in any depth of water, not exceeding fifteen fathoms nor less than three, and moored by a couple of killicks, fastened by eight or ten fathoms of rope to the ends of the foot-rope, which by its weight keeps the foot of the net close to the bottom of the water, and the corks make it stand perpendicular. As the seals dive along near the bottom to fish, they strike into the net and are entangled; for the net is placed, with one end towards the shore, and the other right off. The Pryor-pole at the outer clew (corner) and the bobber at the inner one, shew where the net is. The sealers lay hold of either, and by their means bring the head of the net to the boat; they then haul their boat along to the other end, and take the seals out as they go.
- SHOALS OF SEALS, OR FISH. A number of seals or fish being in company, are called a *shoal*. I presume the term arose, from the breaking of the water among them, appearing like the rippling of shoaly ground.
- SHOOT IN A RIVER. A place where the stream, being confined by rocks which appear above water, is shot through the aperture with great force.
- SHORE. A stout post placed on the side of a beam in a reclined position, to prevent its giving way on that side.
- SHOREMEN. The people who are employed on shore, to head, split, and salt the codfish.
- SHORE UP A BOAT. When a boat is placed upon the blocks, and set upright, several shores are placed on each side; to prevent its falling either to one side or the other.

- SILVER-FOX. A black-fox, with white king-hairs dispersed on the back of it.
- SILVER-THAW. When it rains and freezes at the same time.
- SLINK. A salmon which has spawned, and has not yet recovered itself by returning into the sea; till which time, it never will.
- SLIP. A snare for catching deer, bears, or other large animals. They are made of various materials, accordingly as a man is provided.
- SLOT. The foot-mark of deer.
- SPRING FISH. A salmon which is in perfect season.
- SPRUCE-GAME. A bird of the grouse genus.
- SPUDGEL. A small bucket fixed to the end of a pole, to throw the water out of a boat, which has no pump.
- SPURSHORES. Very long shores, to support the wall-plate of the roof of a codstage.
- SQUID. The inkfish.
- SWING A NET. A net is said to be at *swing*, when one end only of it is made fast.
- STEADY IN A RIVER. A part where the bed widens, inclining to a pond, and there is no perceptible stream.
- STINT. The dam made by beavers across a stream, to raise the water to a height convenient for their purpose.
- WRITH. The contents of the magazine formed by beavers, for their support in the winter.
- STOCK OF TIMBER. A piece of timber, intended to be sawed.
- STOPPER-NET. A large net for catching seals, which is made to fit the place in which it is fixed; the foot lies upon the ground, and the head floats on the surface of the water, by means of buoys. The farther end is made fast to an island (where there is one) or to the head-rope of a long net which is moored parallel to the shore, and the near end is raised or lowered at pleasure, by means of capstans. Several of these nets being placed at certain distances from each other, form so many pounds,
- STOUTER. Very strong shores, which are placed round the head of a stage or wharf, to prevent them from being damaged by ships or boats.
- STRANGER. A water-fowl of the duck kind.
- TAIL A TRAP. To fix it properly for catching an animal.
- THWART UP A BOAT. To move a boat out of the reach of the tide, by the assistance of leavers or bodily strength, when she is laid broadside to the shore.
- TICKLE. A passage between the continent and an island, or between two islands, when it is of no great width.
- TINKER. A sea fowl. "Razorbill."—Pennant.
- TILT. A small hut.

- TILT-BACK.** A Back-tilt is a shed made of boughs, resembling the section of a roof; the back part is placed towards the wind, and a fire is generally made in the front.
- TOM-COD.** Young codfish.
- TONGUE OF A DEATHFALL.** A peg, which is tied to the end of the line which supports the Cat-killer; the but end of which is placed under a fork or notch in a stake, and the point is inserted in a hole in the end of the bridge.
- TONGUE OF A TRAP.** A small bar of iron, which is placed on one side of the bed of a trap, and turns upon a pin; it passes over one of the jaws, and the end of it is fixed under the heel of the bridge, which it supports until that is pressed upon; when, being set at liberty, the jaws fly up.
- TURN OF TIMBER.** So much as a man can carry on his shoulders.
- WATER-HORSE.** Newly washed codfish, which are laid upon each other to drain before they are spread to dry.
- WHABBY.** A water-fowl of the diving genus.
- WHIGWHAM.** An Indian tent of a conical form.
- WHITECOAT.** A young seal, before it has cast its first coat, which is white and furry.
- WHITEFISH.** A fish of the Porpoise kind.
- WHITINGS.** Trees which have been barked, and left standing.
- WHITTLED-STICKS.** Sticks from which beavers have eaten the bark.
- WRAPPERS.** Loose sleeve-pieces to button round the wrists, to defend them from the frost.
- YOUNGSTER.** A novitiate; a person in the first year, or early part of his servitude one who has his business to learn.





# SUBSCRIBER'S NAMES.

---

## THE KING.

His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, 2 Copies *Large Paper*,  
2 ditto *Small*

His Royal Highness the Duke of York, 1 ditto *Large Paper*,  
1 ditto *Small*

His Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence, 1 ditto *Large Paper*,  
1 ditto *Small*

### A

Right Hon. Lord Apsey  
Abson, Mr. Retford  
Aldersey, William, Esq.  
Allen, Mr. Samuel, Newark  
Allin, Mr. William, ditto  
Anderson, Charles, Esq. Lea,  
Lincolnshire  
Antrobus, Edmund, Esq.

Blair, Col. William, Stratford  
Place, London  
Boardman, Capt. R. N. B.  
Dragoons  
Book Society, Newark  
Book Society, Retford  
Book Society, Grantham  
Book Society, Derby  
Book Society, Hull  
Bosville, William, Esq.

### B

Right Hon. Lord Viscount Bar-  
rington  
Right Hon. Lord Edward Ben-  
tink, 5 Copies  
Banks, Sir Joseph, Baronet  
Baynton, Sir Edward, Baronet  
Becher Rev. William, Southwell  
Becher, Mr. Richard, ditto  
Berkeley, Hon. George  
Boddam, Rawson Hart, Esq.

Boyles, Charles, Esq. Wells, Nor-  
folk  
Bramston, John, Esq. Oundle  
Bromley, Rev. Thomas, Harrow  
Broom, General, Royal Artillery  
Brown, George Gavin, M. D.  
Brown, Augustus, Esq.  
Browne, Mr. Edward, Dulwich  
Browne, Mr. Thomas, Hull  
Brudenell, Hon. G. B.  
Buck, Lady

## SUBSCRIBER'S NAMES.

Buck, Robert, M. D. Newark  
Burnell, P. Pegge, Esq. Wink-  
burn

### C

Cartwright, Major, 10th Dragoons  
Cartwright, John, Esq. Marnham  
Cartwright, Mrs. John, ditto  
Cartwright, Rev. Edmund, Don-  
caster  
Cartwright, Charles, Esq. Marn-  
ham, 2 Copies  
Cartwright, Mrs. Charles, ditto,  
*Large Paper*  
Cartwright, Mrs. A. Mirfield Hall  
Cartwright, Mrs. C. ditto  
Cartwright, Miss, *Large Paper*  
Cartwright, Miss F. Mirfield Hall  
Chambers, Rev. Andrew, Swin-  
derby, *Large Paper*  
Charleworth, Rev. John, Of-  
fington  
Cheales, Rev. William Newark  
Cholmeley, Montague, Esq. Ea-  
ston, Lincolnshire  
Christian, Captain Hugh Cleo-  
berry, R. N.  
Coghill, Sir. John, Bart.  
Coke, Thomas William, Esq.  
Holkham  
Coke, Mrs. ditto  
Coke, D. Parker, Esq.  
Colborne, Benjamin, Esq.

Colclough, S. C. Esq. Beacon-  
field  
Coltman, Thomas, Esq.  
Cook, John, Esq. Bedford-  
Square, London  
Cooper, J. Gilbert, Esq. South-  
well  
Cooper, Rev. William, Fellow  
of Clare Hall, Cambridge  
Couffeau, Lieut, Col. Leeds  
Couts, Thomas, Esq. Banker,  
London  
Crawley, Samuel, Esq. Ragnall

### D

Right Hon. the Earl of Dart-  
mouth  
Right Hon. Lord Ducie  
Dalton, H. Esq. Naith  
Darwin, Robert Waring, Esq.  
Elston  
Dashwood, Samuel, Esq. Well  
Dashwood, Charles, Esq. Stan-  
ford Hill  
Dawkins, — Esq.  
Denison, John, Esq. Offington,  
5 Copies.  
Disney, Mrs. Lincoln  
Disney, John, D. D. F. S. A.

### E

Right Hon. the Earl of Effing-  
ham

Eden,

## SUBSCRIBER'S NAMES.

Eden, Sir John, Bart.	Grenville, General
Edge, Thomas Webbe, Esq. Strelly	Grimstone, Thomas, Esq.
Edwards, Rev. John, M. A. Rol- ston	Grimstone, Henry, Esq.
	Guthrie, James, Esq. Newark

### H

Eyre, Mrs. Grove	Right Hon. the Earl of Harrington
Eyre, Col. ditto	Hallowes, Brabazon, Esq. Glap- well
Eyre, Francis, Esq. Workfop	Handley, William, Esq. Newark
Eyre, Rev. John, Babworth	Hartopp, Hon. Mrs. Little Dalby

### F

Faden, Mr. William, Geographer to his Majesty	Haffard, Lieut. Col. 1st Dragoons
Fairfax, Rev. Guy	Henderfon, Charles, Esq. Banker, Carlisle
Fawcett, Sir William, K. B.	Henry, Captain, Royal Navy
Fellowes, William, M. D. Lin- coln	Heron, Sir Richard, Bart.
Fillingham, William, Esq. Flaw- borough	Hewett, Rev. Mr. Shireoaks
Foord, Rev. Barnard, L. L. D. Preb. of York	Hodges, T. Hallet, Hampstead Place
Forster, Mr. Richard, Newark	Hodges, Mrs. ditto
Frazer, William, Esq.	Hodges, T. Law, Esq. ditto
Furye, Peregrine, Esq.	Hodges, John, Esq.
Fynes, Rev. Charles, L. L. D. Preb. of Westminster	Holt, Rev. George
	Holwell, Col. Tunbridge Wells
	Hotham, Sir Charles, Bart. K. B.
	Howard, Hon. Richard
	Hunter, John, Esq. Leicester Square, London, <i>Large Paper</i>

### G

Goodricke, Rev. Henry	Hutton, Rev. George, Fel. Mag. Col. Oxford
Gould, Col. Notts. Militia	Hutton, Richard, Esq. Carlton upon Trent
Gray, Richard, Esq. London	Hutton, George, Esq. ditto
Gregory, George de Ligne, Esq. Hungerton Hall	Hurt.



## SUBSCRIBER'S NAMES.

Hurt, Francis, Esq. Arowflia  
Hurt, Charles, Esq. Wirksworth

### I

Jackson, John, Esq. London  
Ireland, Mr. Bloomer, London  
Irewin, James, Esq.  
Johnstone, Carr, Esq.  
Johnston, Mr. J. Bookfeller,  
London

### K

Kaye, Rev. Sir Richard, Bart.  
Dean of Lincoln  
Kearney, H. J. Esq. *Large Paper*  
Kellet, Henry, Esq. Great Ruf-  
fel Street, Covent Garden,  
London  
Knight, J. Gally, Esq.

### L

Most Noble the Marquis of  
Lansdown  
Right Hon. the Earl of Lincoln,  
2 Copies  
Right Hon. the Countess of Lin-  
coln, 2 Copies  
Right Hon. the Countess Dow-  
ager of Lincoln  
Right Hon. Lord George Lenox  
Langley, R. Esq. Wykeham Ab-  
bey, *Large Paper*  
Lawrell, James, Esq.

Legard, Lady  
Lester, Benjamin, Esq. Poole  
Leycester, Ralph, Esq.  
Liddiard, Mr. Grantham  
Lilly, Mr. Jonathan, Marnham  
Litchfield, Lieut. Col.  
Lock, Rev. Robert, Newark  
Lowe, Sherbrooke, Esq. South-  
well  
Lumley, Hon. Frederick, Lead-  
enham Hall

### M

His Grace the Duke of Montague  
Right Hon. Lord Middleton, 10  
Copies  
Right Hon. Lord Monson  
Right Hon. Lord Mulgrave  
Manners, Edward, Esq. Goadby  
Manton, Mr. John, Belton  
Martin, Byam, Esq.  
Martin, Mrs.  
Mason, George, Esq. Eaton  
Mason, William, Esq. Osberton  
Maxwell, Mr. George, Fletton  
Lodge  
Medland, Mr. Thomas, Lambeth  
Mellish, Charles, Esq. Badsworth  
Hall  
Michell, Rev. J. H. A. M.  
Michell, Charles, Esq. Forcett  
Mundy, Edward Miller, Esq.  
Molyneux, Sir Francis, Bart.

His

## SUBSCRIBER'S NAMES.

### N

His Grace the Duke of New-  
castle, 25 Copies

The Lord Bishop of Norwich

Nelson, Mr. Thomas, Newark

Nevile, George, Esq. Thorney

Newcomb, Mr. Richard, Book-  
seller, Stamford

Nelthorpe, John, Esq. Lincoln

### O

Ordoyno, Mr. Jacob, Newark,  
2 Copies

### P

Palmer, Philip, Esq. Thurgarton  
Priory

Parker, Mr. T. J. Wimpole Street,  
London

Peachy, Sir James, Bart.

Pelham, C. Anderson, Esq. 7  
Copies

Phillipson, General

Phipps, Isaac, Esq. London

Pierrepont, C. M. Esq. *Large  
Paper*

Pocklington, Roger, Esq. Bench-  
er of Gray's Inn

Pocklington, Joseph, Esq. Carlton  
upon Trent, *Large Paper*

Pocklington, R. junior, Win-  
thorpe

Pocklington, Miss, Newark, *Large  
Paper*

Popple, John, Esq.

### Q

Quinten, Sir William Saint, Bart.

### R

Raftall, W. Dickenson, Esq. New-  
ark

Raftall, Rev. William, ditto

Rhodes, Cornelius Heathcote,  
Esq. Balbro

Ripley, Mr. William, Doncaster

Roe, John, Esq. Sudbrooke

Robinson, A. Esq. No. 90, Pall  
Mall

Robinson, Thomas, Esq.

Robinson, Rev. John, Wells,  
Norfolk

Robinson, Mess. Bookfellers, Lon-  
don, 25 Copies

Ryland, J. Esq. Tower Hill, Lon-  
don

### S

Right Hon. the Earl of Sandwich

Savile, Hon. R. Lumley

Savile, Hon. Mrs. Lumley

Selwin, George Augustus, Esq.

Sherbrooke, Wm. Esq. Arnold

Sherwin, John, Esq. Nottingham

Shilleto, Rev. John, Headon

Sikes,

## SUBSCRIBER'S NAMES.

Sikes, Joseph, Esq. Newark	Thoroton, Thomas, Esq. Screveton
Simpson, J. Esq. Babworth	Thoroton, Robert, Esq. Dublin
Simpson, Rev. J. South Scarle	Towry, George, Philips, Esq.
Sketchley, S. Esq. Newark	Tweedy, Mr. J. Banker, York
Skinner, Rev. Rich. Baffingham	
Smith, John, Esq. Heath	W
Smith, Culling, Esq.	Wallace, Sir Thomas, Bart.
Stables, John, Esq.	Walsh, J. Esq. Chesterfield Street, London
Staples, Matthew, Esq. Cornhill, London	Walton, Col. Royal Artillery
Stockdale, Mr. J. Bookseller, London, 25 Copies	Ward, Rev. Edward, South Scarle
Storer, Rev. Dr. Preb. of Canterbury	Warren, Sir J. Borlace, Bart.
Stow, Rev. Nevile	Welby, William, Esq. Denton
Sumner, W. B. Esq.	Wemyss, Capt. 7th Dragoons
Sutton, Sir Richard, Bart.	Westen, Rev. Mr. Somerby Hall
Sutton, John Manners, Esq, Flitwick	Whitefoord, Sir John, Bart.
Sutton, T. Manners, Esq.	Winter, Mr. Thomas W. Newark
	Wilkinson, Edw. Esq. Potterton
	Wilberforce, Wm. Esq. Coniston
	Wright, Mr. Edward, Marnham

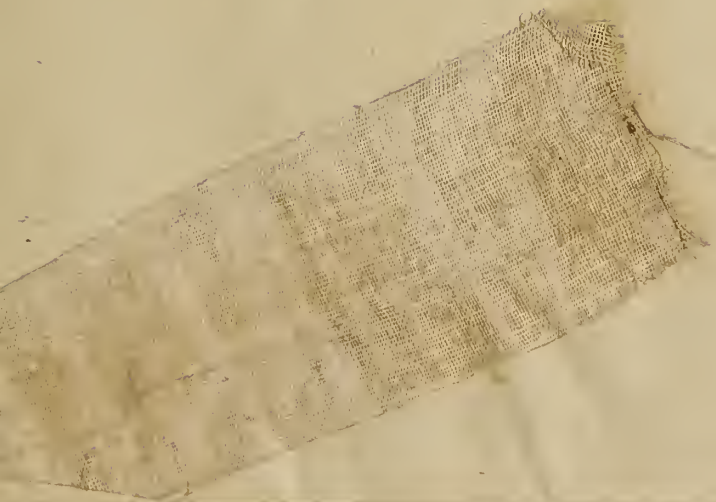
### T

Tempest, John, Esq.
Tibbits, Charles, Esq.
Thompson, Mr. William, Saracen's Head, Newark
Thornton, Lieut. Col. Thornville Royal. <i>Large Paper</i>

### Y

Yorke, Martin, Esq. Tunbridge Wells
Yorke, Capt. Royal Artillery
Yorke, Capt. Lincolnshire Militia
Younge, Capt. Royal Navy







# REMARKS

The present Limits of the French Fisheries on the Coast of Newfoundland are from Cape St. John to Cape Ray, together with the Islands of St. Pierre & Miquelon. That part of the Coast lying between Cape Bonaville and Cape St. John was ceded to Great Britain by the Crown of France at the Treaty of Versailles 1763. — in which space about Eight Thousand Inhabitants and Fishermen are employed annually.

## THE ISLAND OF NEWFOUNDLAND,

LAI D DOWN FROM SURVEYS TAKEN

By Order of

The Right Honorable the Lords Commissioners of Admiralty,

BY LIEUT. MICHAEL LANE

Principal Surveyor of the said Island

1790.

LONDON

Published by W. EADEN, Geographer to the KING,

Charing Cross Jan. 1<sup>st</sup> 1791

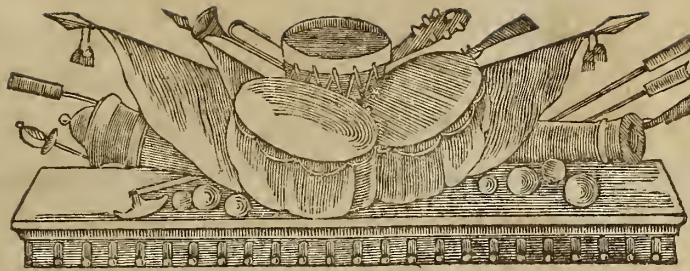
### THE POPULATION OF NEWFOUNDLAND in the Year 1789

N <sup>o</sup> of Families in	(Private houses)	2,374
	(Public houses)	52
		2,426
	Masters	7,232
	Men Servants	7,716
	Ministers	4,363
White Inhabitants, viz.	Women Servants	677
	Children	5,336
	Doctors	4,376
		19,406
Summe Inhabitants		26,832
		Total 50,342

Note The Eastern Coast of Newfoundland from Cape Bonaville to White Cape has not been surveyed and is therefore described by an outline only







A  
JOURNAL  
OF  
TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS  
ON THE  
COAST OF LABRADOR.

---

*THE FIRST VOYAGE.*

---

SOME previous communications having passed on the subject, Lieutenant Francis Lucas of the Royal Navy and I went down to Bristol and on this day engaged to enter into a partnership with Messrs. Thomas Perkins and Jeremiah Coghlan, merchants of that city, under the firm of Perkins, Coghlan, Cartwright, and Lucas, for the purpose of carrying on various branches of business upon the coast of Labrador; and particularly, of endeavouring to cultivate a friendly intercourse with the Esquimaux Indians, who have always been accounted the most savage race of people upon the whole continent of America. They have

1770.  
March.  
Sunday 30.



1770.  
March.

at different times committed several robberies and murders on the property and persons of the adventurers in Labrador. Three years ago, they murdered three servants at Cape Charles, who belonged to \* Mr. Nicholas Darby, an adventurer from Bristol. This occasioned him to abandon that place, and has ever since interrupted all commerce between that nation and the British. That affair has also deterred every other adventurer from extending his business to the northward of Chateau Bay, where Government, near five years ago, erected a block-house in a small Fort, which is garisoned by an officer and twenty men from the Governor of Newfoundland's ship. A Sloop of War is also stationed there during the Summer, not only to protect the merchants and their people from the Indians, but also to prevent encroachments from the French, who carry on very extensive fisheries in all the northern harbours of Newfoundland.

In consequence of our partnership it was resolved, that we should purchase from Messrs. Perkins and Coghlan (who are in the Newfoundland trade) a schooner of eighty tons, then lying in the harbour of Poole; that Mr. Lucas should have the command of that vessel; and that I should reside in Labrador, to direct and manage all our concerns on shore.

Monday 31.

The next morning I returned to London again, in order to make preparations for my voyage.

May.

In the beginning of May I returned to Bristol in expectation of going out to Labrador in the schooner which we had agreed for with Messrs. Perkins and Coghlan, but, by some extraordinary management of those gentlemen, I found that the vessel was already sailed for Fogo, a small island contiguous to the eastern coast of Newfoundland (where they carry on the principal

\* Father to the since much celebrated Mrs. Robinson.

## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

3

cipal part of their business) in order to be delivered to us there. Messrs. Coghlan and Lucas sailed for Fogo on the morning after my arrival; and as no other vessel was going from thence to that part of the world, Mr. Perkins and I purchased a schooner of fifty tons, which had lately arrived with dispatches from Boston. We named her the *Nimrod*, appointed a Mr. French to the command of her, and on the 25th I sailed in her for Fogo. My suite consisted of Mrs. Selby, my housekeeper; Charles Atkinson, who was a soldier in my company in the thirty-seventh regiment of foot and my servant for the last four years; and to whom, at my request, general Grey gave his discharge; and Edward Watson, late an under keeper in Averham Park. I took also, three couple of foxhounds, one couple of bloodhounds, a greyhound, a pointer, a spaniel, and a couple of tame rabbits.

1770.  
May.

Sunday 25.

Nothing material happening during the voyage, we arrived safe in the harbour of Fogo this day. I found here Messrs. Coghlan and Lucas, who had been employed in getting ready our schooner called the *Enterprize*, for the purpose of landing me upon some part of Labrador, and Mr. Lucas was afterwards to explore the Coast to the Northward in quest of the Esquimaux. From these Mr. Lucas had great expectations, in consequence of the interest he had with Mycock, the woman whom he took to England about a year and a half ago, and from whom he had learned their language.

July.  
Saturday 7.

Finding that it would still be some time before the *Enterprize* was fit for sea, I borrowed a small sloop of Mr. Coghlan, took captain French, Mrs. Selby, Charles and Edward, together with all the dogs, and sailed this morning on a cruise up the Bay of Exploits, in hopes of meeting with some of the Wild Indians, as numbers of them frequent that bay at this time of the year. Mr. Coghlan reinforced my crew with one of his coopers,

1770.  
July.

whom I was to leave at his salmon-fishery in Charles's Brook. The weather was serene and fine all day, and at night we anchored and moored in a small harbour on the South side of New World Island.

Tuesday 10.  
*Wind W.  
strong.*

As it blew too hard all day for us to proceed, I went out in the wherry (one which I had built at Bristol for my own use) and tried several of the small islands with the hounds, but could find neither foxes nor hares; nor could I kill any thing but a single shellbird.

Wednes. 11.  
*S. little.*

We got under weigh soon after daylight, and as we towed towards Comfit Island I discovered, by the help of a pocket Dolland, a party of the Wild Indians upon a very small island which lies contiguous to the East end of Little Cold Hall. They had two whigwhams, about a hundred yards from the shore, with a fire in each, and two canoes lying on the beach; one of which they seemed to be mending. I counted six people, and one of them appeared to be remarkably tall, but I could not distinguish of which sex they were; they did not seem to be alarmed at us, because their ignorance of the powers of the telescope, made them not suspect we had discovered them at that distance.

We proceeded to Comfit Island, where we came to an anchor and then landed, in hopes of killing plenty of hares, but were disappointed, as we saw none. We did not go empty away however, for I shot a brace of grouse, and a pair of young saddlebacks. We then re-embarked and sailed about three miles further to the North North East, where we came to an anchor during the night, in the mouth of a small cove in the main land. This cove was exposed to a swell from the sea, the water was deep and bottom foul; but as the weather was fine and I had  
formed



formed a plan for surprizing the Indians, I determined to continue here, since I did not know a better situation in this neighbourhood. At midnight, I proposed going off in the wherry with all the men, but I then found, that my English captain and Irish cooper did not chuse to venture their lives on an expedition which threatened some danger, with no prospect of profit. Charles was eager to go, but Ned wished to be excused. I therefore gave up the scheme, since I foresaw, that it would be impossible to succeed, without shedding innocent blood. Besides, I did not think, that I was very likely to gain the friendship of a man, whose father or son I had murdered before his face, by way of introduction to his acquaintance.

1770.  
July.

These Indians are the original inhabitants of the island of Newfoundland, and although beyond a doubt descendants from some of the tribes upon the continent of America, and most probably from the Mountaineers of Labrador, yet it will be very difficult to trace their origin. They have been so long separated from their ancient stock, as well as from all mankind, that they differ widely in many particulars from all other nations. In my opinion, they are the most forlorn of any of the human species which have yet come to my knowledge, the Indians of Terra del Fogo excepted; for these are not only excluded from all intercourse with the rest of mankind, but are surrounded by inveterate enemies, and not even possessed of the useful services of a dog.

As far as I can learn, there were many Indians on the island when it was first discovered by Europeans, and there are still fishermen living, who remember them to have been in much greater number than at present, and even to have frequented most parts of the island. They are now much diminished, and confine themselves chiefly to the parts between Cape Freels and Cape John. The reason, I presume, of their preferring that district to any other

1770.  
July.

other is, because, within it are several deep, winding bays, with many islands in them, where they can more easily procure subsistence, and with greater security hide themselves from our fishermen. I am sorry to add, that the latter are much greater savages than the Indians themselves, for they seldom fail to shoot the poor creatures whenever they can, and afterwards boast of it as a very meritorious action. With horror I have heard several declare, they would rather kill an Indian than a deer!

These Indians are called *Red*, from their custom of painting themselves, and every thing belonging to them, with red ochre, which they find in great plenty in various parts of the island; and *Wild*, because they secrete themselves in the woods, keep an unremitting watch, and are seldom seen; a conduct, which their defenceless condition, and the inhuman treatment which they have always experienced from strangers, whether Europeans or other tribes of Indians from the Continent, have compelled them to adopt.

They are extremely expert at managing their canoes, which are made with very thin light wood-work, covered with birch rinds, and worked by single-headed paddles; they vary in size, according to the number of persons which they are intended to carry.

They are excellent archers, as many of our fishermen have too fatally experienced, and they are likewise good furriers. Indeed, if they had not these resources, the whole race must long since have been extirpated by cold and famine.

Formerly, a very beneficial barter was carried on in the neighbourhood of Bonavista, by some of the inhabitants of that harbour. They used to lay a variety of goods at a certain place, to  
which

which the Indians resorted, who took what they were in want of, and left furs in return. One day, a villain hid himself near the depofite, and shot a woman dead, as ſhe was furniſhing herſelf with what pleaſed her beſt. Since that time, they have been always hoſtile to Europeans. I fear that the race will be totally extinct in a few years; for the fiſhing trade continually increaſing, almoſt every river and brook which receives falmon is already occupied by our people, and the bird-iſlands are ſo continually robbed, that the poor Indians muſt now find it much more difficult than before, to procure proviſions in the ſummer; and this difficulty will annually become greater. Nor do they ſucceed better in the winter; for our furriers are conſiderably increaſed in number, much improved in ſkill, and venture farther into the country than formerly; by which, the breed of beavers is greatly diminifhed.

1770.  
Ju y.

About two years ago, I went on an expedition up the River Exploits, which is the largeſt in Newfoundland, many miles higher than any European ever was before, and I there ſaw a great number of the Indian houſes uninhabited; I concluded from thence, that the Indians retired into the country at the approach of Winter, to feed on veniſon and beaver, and, if I may judge by the number of deer's heads which I ſaw by the river ſide, they muſt be very dexterous hunters. The very long, and ſtrong fences which they had made, were convincing proofs, that they knew their buſineſs. I obſerved, that theſe fences were of two kinds. Thoſe Indians who lived on the South ſide of the river, erected theirs on the top of the bank, and extended it for a mile or two in length. Where they found plenty of tall trees, they felled them ſo as to fall parallel to the river, and one upon another; the weak places they filled up with the tops of other trees. Where any open place intervened, they made uſe of a ſort of ſewell, made of narrow ſtrips of birch rind, tied together in the form



1770.  
July.

form of the wing of a paper kite: each of these was suspended from the end of a stick, stuck into the ground in an oblique position, that it might play with every breeze of wind. These sewells were placed at no great distance from each other, and the effect produced by their motion, was considerably heightened by the noise of the strips, when they struck against each other. By these means, the deer were deterred by the sewells from attempting to enter the woods at the open places, and the fences were too high to be overleaped, and too strong to be forced. Of course, they were compelled to walk along the shore, until they could pass those obstructions, and proceed to the Southern parts of the island, to which they always resort in great numbers, at the approach of Winter. They find there many extensive tracts of land destitute of wood, and covered with plenty of Reindeer Lichen, *Empetrum Nigrum*, and other herbage; and which the want of trees keeps free from snow, by the wind drifting it off, from all such places as are exposed to its force. The Northern parts of the island are in general so well covered with timber, where the snow never drifts, that the herbage is buried too deep for them: yet there are some small spots of open ground in those parts, where a few herds of deer find subsistence every Winter. At certain intervals the Indians make stands, from whence they shoot the deer with their arrows, as they pass along under the fence: some of those I observed were erected in large spreading trees, and others were raised behind the fence.

The other kind of fence is always built on the North side of the river, and is so constructed, that a herd of deer having once entered, it is almost impossible for one of them to escape. From their house, which is always situated by the side of the river, they erect two high, and very strong fences, parallel to each other, forming a narrow lane of some length, and stretching in-

to

to the country. From the farther end of each, they extend two very long wing-fences, the extremities of which are from one mile to two, or more, asunder. The deer travel in small companies, few of them exceeding a dozen head, and when they meet with these hawk, or wing-fences, they walk along them, until they are insensibly drawn into the pound, as partridges are into a tunnel net. The women prevent them from returning, and they are all killed with great ease by the men.

1770.  
July.

Besides the whigwhams (which are constructed with slight poles, in the form of a cone, about six or seven feet in diameter at the base, eight or nine in height, and covered with birch rinds, or skins, and often with sails which they contrive to steal from the fishing-rooms) we also observed several houses substantially built of timber. They were about ten or twelve feet square; some of the sides were constructed with squared timber, laid horizontally upon each other, with moss between; others were built of upright logs standing very open, with a slight frame of lattice-work on the inside; upon the latter we observed deer's hair, from which we concluded they made use of the skins of those animals to keep out the weather. The roofs were low pyramids, with a hole in the top for the emission of smoke; the fire was in the centre, and the inhabitants sleep round it.

The bows of these people are made of sycamore, but they do not seem to think a straight clear piece any way essential; for we found none of them to be so. The backs were round, the inner side flat, except in the grasp, and we observed, that all of them had one edge thicker than the other, which we supposed was for the truer direction of the arrow; a principle not attended to by other archers. The length was about five feet and a half.



1770.  
July.

The arrows are made of Weymouth pine; they are slender, light, perfectly straight, and about three feet long. The head is a barbed lance, made out of an old nail, and about six inches long, let into a cleft in the top of the shaft, and secured there by a thread of deer's sinew. They are feathered at the other end from the wing of the goose or eagle.

As they cannot always get a regular supply of provisions; in times of plenty, they take care to provide for those of scarcity. This they do by jerking venison, seal's flesh, birds, and fish; and by making sausages, several of which I often found when I was formerly in Newfoundland. They consisted of the flesh and fat of seals, eggs, and a variety of other rich matter, stuffed into the guts of seals; for want of salt and spices, the composition had the *haut gout* to perfection.

It is a singular and almost incredible fact, that these people should visit Funk Island, which lies forty miles from Cape Freels, and sixty from the Island of Fogo. The island being small and low, they cannot see it from either of those places, nor is it possible to conceive, how they could get information from any other nation. The Indians repair thither once or twice every year, and return with their canoes laden with birds and eggs; for the number of sea-fowl which resort to this island to breed, are far beyond credibility.

That our people might easily have established a friendly intercourse, and beneficial traffic with these Indians, the circumstance which I have already related renders highly probable: but vile murder first produced a spirit of revenge in them, and that has been made a pretence for unheard of cruelties, on the parts of our fishermen. I could relate several recent instances, some of which I had from the accounts of the perpetrators themselves



themselves; but they are so diabolically shocking, that I will spare the reader the pain of perusing, and myself that of writing, an account of acts, which would disgrace the greatest savages.

1770.  
July.

The expedition, in which I was engaged two years ago, was undertaken at my instance, under the auspices of Commodore Palliser, then Governor of Newfoundland, in the year 1768, with a design to explore the interior parts of the country, and to endeavour to surprise some of the Indians. Our object was, through their means, to establish an amicable intercourse with the natives for the promotion of trade. The party consisted of my brother John, first Lieutenant of the Guernsey Man of War, the flag ship; the Rev. Nevile Stow, Chaplain to the Guernsey; John Coufens, a Planter, who lived in the Bay of Exploits; nine seamen belonging to the Guernsey; my servant, and myself.

Our rendezvous was Coufens's house, from whence we rowed up the river, in the Guernsey's small cutter, as high as the boat could go. We there hid her in the woods, and then, dividing ourselves into two equal parties, each of us carrying fourteen pounds of bread, seven pounds of pork, a gun, ammunition, hatchet, &c. on our backs, we proceeded upwards on each side of the river. On the evening of the fourth day, being then five and forty miles above our boat, I and four of our men found ourselves nearly barefoot. The rocks, over which we had walked the greatest part of the distance, had chafed the stitches through, and set the soles of our shoes at liberty. This misfortune caused us to turn back the next morning, and we reached the boat on the third night after, with the loss of our shoes and the feet of our stockings. Mr. Stow and the other man crossed the river and joined my brother; who with the rest of the company advanced two days march farther, and then came to a noble lake, from whence the river issues. To

1770.  
July.

this expansive sheet of water they gave the name of Lieutenant's Lake : they judged it to be seventy miles above the place from whence we started ; and which had never till then been seen by any European. The river there, was at least two hundred yards broad. At the distance of about twenty miles above the place where we left our boat, the land rises suddenly to a considerable elevation above the level of the intervening space, and forms a chain of magnificent cataracts, extending half a mile in length. On the north side, the Indians have cut a good path. The rest of the bed of the river runs more on a level, but is incommoded by many rocky obstructions, which form falls, shoots, and rapids. My brother and his party, finding it impossible to advance farther without subjecting themselves to great distress, from the want of better shoes and more provision, and at the same time seeing no probability of meeting with any Indians, as they had good reason to believe the whole race of them were then on the sea coast, turned back the seventh morning, and got safe down to Cousens's house, the eleventh evening. There they found me and the rest of our people regaling ourselves on a roasted quarter of a black bear, which I had shot the day before ; and on which we all feasted like a pack of hungry hounds : for nothing whets the appetite equal to good exercise, sleeping in the open air, and drinking water.

What number of these Indians may still be left, no person can even hazard a conjecture ; but it must decrease annually : for our people murder all they can, and also destroy their stock of provision, canoes, and implements of all sorts, whenever a surprize forces them, by a precipitate retreat, to leave those things behind them. This loss has frequently occasioned whole families to die by famine. The Mickmack Indians, who come from Cape Breton, and are furnished with fire-arms, are also their implacable enemies ; and greatly an overmatch for these



these poor wretches, who have no better defensive weapons, than bows and arrows.

1770.  
July.

In consequence of their having so many, and such formidable enemies, they generally keep themselves concealed in the woods, in places best situated for discovering the approach of danger; and from whence they can make a safe and unperceived retreat. Whole summers therefore often pass without an Indian been seen, although fresh vestiges of them are daily observed. When I was formerly in Newfoundland, both in the years 1766 and 1768, I met with whigwhams upon several of these islands (which are very numerous) in which the fires were burning; yet I never saw an Indian: nor should I have been gratified with a sight of one now, had they not supposed, that we were at too great a distance to discover them.

We got under sail at day-light, and went to Night Island. At six o' clock we came to anchor off the west end of it, and landed with all the hounds. It was not long before we found a fox, and chased him for four hours; but the weather was then so very hot, that the dogs could hunt no longer. This island is about two miles in circumference, has two good small harbours, which are very safe for shallops, but too small for vessels of a larger size: it is covered with bad wood, and is seldom without foxes; for there is a soil upon it well adapted for burrowing in. We then re-embarked and made sail for Charles's Brook, where we arrived at sun-set. As we ran past a cove in Thwart Island, I discovered a deer standing upon the beach, but before I could get into the wherry, it walked into the woods; and as that island is a large one, being a triangle of nearly seven miles each side, and the greatest part of it full of timber, I did not attempt to follow it. Two years ago, I spent several days upon this island, and observed, that it was well stocked with

Thursday 12.  
Wind S.  
moderate.

1770.  
July.

with deer. There is a conical hill with a bare crown, near the shore on the north side, from whence I could see several marshes; but all the rest is covered with small timber, which is not likely ever to arrive at any great size.

Upon landing at the salmon-post, I found the crew to consist of three men; and, from several circumstances, they had little opportunity of enriching their employers. The people informed me, that this was the first season of an English crew living here; but that it had hitherto been constantly occupied by Indians, to whom it answered very well; that soon after they came here, several large canoes, full of Indians, came into the mouth of the brook, but immediately retired again; and, that they still remained hid in the neighbouring woods, but had not yet done them any mischief: they however added, that the natives had often made their appearance on the opposite side, and used threatening tones and gestures. They had also been daily visited by black bears, several of which they had shot at within short distances, and wounded them all, but killed none; the reason, I found, was, because they had fired with too many balls; for a Newfoundlander will seldom fire at a deer or a bear, without putting from seven to fourteen balls into his piece, which so overweights the powder, that it loses great part of its effect.

The weather was serene, clear, and hot all day.

Friday 13.  
Wind S. E.  
little.

When the salmoniers visited their nets this morning, they found that the Indians had stolen one fleet. Salmon was very scarce to day; the people have not yet killed thirty tierces, and the fish fail fast.

I took a short walk this morning into some neighbouring marshes, and expected to have met with a deer, but saw none. On my return to the salmon-post, I fixed up a boat's sail between



tween two trees, at a short distance from the buildings, to keep off the rain, under which Mrs. Selby and I sat watching a bear-path until the evening. At that time a large bitch bear made her appearance, and I shot her through the heart with my Hanoverian rifle; she had not had a cub this year, and was very poor. We immediately roasted a joint, and, although it tasted rank, it served very well to satisfy a craving appetite, as we had lived very indifferently since we left Fogo.

Fog with small rain all day.

As soon as we had dispatched some plentiful dishes of bear steakes this morning, we took a walk to a pond which lies upon the brook, and not far from the mouth of it, to look at a new beaverhouse, in which the salmoniers had killed four beavers. The appearance on the outside resembled a heap of earth, stones, and sticks; it was built adjoining to the bank, and the crown of it was about four feet above the level of the water. I examined it very strictly, to see if I could discover those marks of sagacity and contrivance, which are related by those authors who have entertained the world with the natural history of these curious animals; but, for want of a competent knowledge in architecture, I presume, I could perceive only the *order of confusion*. As to the inside I can say nothing, for we did not open it; but that, I am told, is in the form of an oven.

We afterwards took the hounds to a small island which lies a little distance from the shore, and tried it for a fox, but could not find one. I shot a black-duck, which is an excellent bird; it is the size and shape of the English wild-duck, but the feathers are black, with a bar of shining blue on each wing: there is no perceptible difference between the duck and the mallard, the latter not having the curled feathers on the rump. The rest of  
the

1770.  
July.

Saturday 14.  
Wind S. E.  
Strong.

the day, I spent in angling for trout, and caught a great number, by baiting my hook with part of the heart of a salmon.

1770.  
July.

Strong gales, with fog aloft.

Sunday 15.  
Wind S.

At six o'clock this morning, leaving the cooper behind, we sailed for Burnt Islands; but the wind dying away, we were obliged to get the wherry ahead, and tow the sloop. On drawing near the westernmost island, I landed upon it, and walked across to the harbour. Upon a small rock, and in a thick part of the woods, I found a hatchet, which I immediately knew to have belonged to my brother John, who had been there last year. This island is very hilly, and covered with woods: in the vallies, where there is a sufficiency of good soil, the trees grow well and straight, and arrive at a useful size; but on the tops and sides of the hills, they are cankered, crabbed, and small. By the number of paths and quantity of fresh shot, there must be plenty of deer upon it, but I saw none. The only way to kill deer on this island would be, to beset every path with slips, and then chase them. At sun-set, I turned the foxhounds on shore, and they kept in full cry all night, but I could not discover any game.

A bright hot day.

Monday 16.  
S. moderate.

I went on shore at day-light, to try if I could get a shot at whatever the hounds were in pursuit of, but to no purpose: at six o'clock they were all tired and came down to the shore, when I took them on board. I then went in the wherry to the North-East end of the harbour, where I shot a seal with my Hanoverian rifle, but he sunk before the boat could reach him. As they are lean at this time of the year, they always sink the instant they cease to breathe.

This



This is a good harbour for small vessels, but boats only can enter at the North-East end: it is formed by two islands, being part of a chain of four or five others, which extend in a line from North Head to New-World Island: the anchorage is good, and depth of water moderate.

1770.  
July.

At ten o'clock, we came to sail again; and at dark, anchored near Lobster Island.

A clear fine day.

I went on shore at day-light, to try for hares; but finding none, soon returned on board, and made sail. Upon the island where we had seen the Indians as we went up the Bay, there still remained one whigwham with a fire in it; but the inhabitants were most probably on a cruise for provision, for I could not discern their canoe. I soon after discovered another whigwham, upon an island near Solid Island, which was not there on the eleventh instant.

Tuesday 17.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

We now made a discovery of a different kind, which put us into no small consternation. We perceived ourselves to be in the midst of a number of rocks, the heads of which were only a few inches under water: as I was the only person on board who had ever been within this labyrinth, and that only twice; the first time four, and the last two years ago; and as my attention was fixed so much upon the Indians as to neglect the pilotage, we we got on the wrong side of an island, into the danger which then threatened us: fortunately however, the rocks were detached, and having a pretty commanding breeze, with smooth and clear water, we were enabled to see and avoid them.

The distance from Fogo to Charles's Brook, is estimated at fifteen leagues, and the navigation is so intricate, from the mul-

1770.  
July.

tiplicity of islands, and the similitude of their appearance, (for there are neither buildings nor cultivation to distinguish them) that, a man much better acquainted with them than I was, might easily make such a mistake.

Having got safe through this danger, I soon conducted the vessel into the proper channel, and we returned safe to Fogo at dark.

Delightful weather all day.

Tuesday 24.

The time between the eighteenth and this day, was employed in making the necessary preparations for our departure for Labrador. Mrs. Selby had the misfortune to fall down in walking to a neighbouring \* house: by this accident she broke the small bone of her right leg, and dislocated her ankle.

This morning I embarked on board the Enterprize schooner, commanded by lieutenant Lucas, and sailed for Labrador. In addition to my former family, I brought with me from Fogo two carpenters, a mason, John Fogarty, and Ann O'Brien, whose husband was a blacksmith, and one of the schooner's crew. The schooner was mounted with eight swivels, manned with twenty men, and furnished with as many stands of small-arms.

Friday 27.

Nothing remarkable occurred until the evening of the 27th. when one of our best men was knocked overboard by a jerk of the boom, in assisting to reef the main-sail; but we saved him with the boat. Being at that time arrived off Cape Quirpon, we lay to till midnight, and then made sail across the straits of Belle Isle; notwithstanding there was a very thick fog, and the wind dead on the Labrador shore. The consequence

Saturday 28.  
Wind S. E.  
moderate.

was, that at five o'clock this morning we found ourselves almost  
in

\* There are a great number of inhabitants and many houses in Fogo harbour.



in the breakers, and to the westward of York Point. We were very near running on shore, once or twice afterwards; but at last we contrived to find our way into Pitt's Harbour in Labrador.

1770.  
July.

We found lying here the Nautilus and the Otter Sloops of War; the former commanded by captain Williams, and the latter by captain Morris. Mr. Lucas and I went on board of both the vessels, to pay our respects to the captains; one of whom had brought twenty stands of small-arms for my use; which I was informed Sir Edward Hawke, now first Lord of the Admiralty, had ordered Commodore Byron, the Governor of Newfoundland, to furnish me with, fearing lest I should not have a sufficiency for my defence against the Esquimaux; \* but being already supplied with enough of our own, I declined accepting them. I then went on shore to York Fort to visit lieutenant Davyes of the marines, who belonged to the Guernsey during both the voyages that I failed in her, and now commands here. He presented me with a New England whale-boat, and shewed me two hams of a white bear, in brine, intended as a compliment to the Governor, which he and his people killed last winter, upon the ice in the harbour; the weight of the animal, he assured me, was a hundred and twenty stone of fourteen pounds each. In the flight-time, which commences about the middle of April, and commonly ends with the month of May, he said, they had killed above fifteen hundred ducks, which appeared probable enough, from the bags of feathers he shewed me.

At day-light this morning, we sailed for Charles River, and brought along with us a baitskiff belonging to Perkins and Coglan,

D 2

Sunday 29.  
Wind S. W.  
little.

\* I should be ungrateful not to mention, that Sir Edward, with whom I had not even the honor of a personal acquaintance, ordered this supply without any application on my part.

1770.  
July.

Sunday 29.  
Wind S. W.  
little.

lan, that had been left at the fort last year. There being but little wind, I got into the wherry when we drew near St. Peter's Islands, and landed upon one of them, where I shot four eider ducks, and seven lords and ladies; the latter being in full moult could not fly, but they were very fat. From thence we rowed to the outer point of Camp Islands, where we caught many large cod-fish, by which the boat was so deeply laden, that we were in danger of sinking, and could hardly make use of the oars to row on board the schooner again. In the evening I landed on Seal Island, near Cape Charles; which had never been occupied by any person since captain Darby abandoned it, after the Esquimaux had killed three of his people there; and took possession of it for our company. We afterwards proceeded for Charles River, and anchored in the mouth of it at ten o'clock at night, not having light to go higher up.

Very fine weather all day.

Monday 30.  
S. W.  
moderate.

At day-light, I sent Ned on shore upon South Head, where he burnt priming at a stout stag.\* We then got under weigh, and worked up the river above Barred Island, where we came to an anchor again and moored; as there did not appear to us to be a sufficient depth of water for our vessel any higher.

After breakfast, Mr. Lucas and I got into the wherry, and rowed up the river to the place where captain Darby had lived; which is as high as a boat can go. There we found his old house in such good condition, that it might easily be made proof against the weather, by chinsing between the studs with moss, and giving it an additional covering. There were also the ruins of a servant's house, a work-shop, and fishing stage; all these we took possession of, and returned on board to dinner. The people

\* All the deer in this country are rein-deer, yet I shall take the liberty to call them stags, hinds, &c. the same as red deer are distinguished.



people were busily employed all day in landing the provisions and goods which were destined for my use, as I had resolved to fix my residence here. Two men were left on shore at night to take care of them, and the live stock; for I had brought from Fogo, a couple of goats and a few poultry. As none of those people, who were employed in the boats, had ever been in this part of the world before, they were greatly terrified with the continual crying of the loons, believing them to be Indians; and one man even swore, that he saw two upon the shore.

1770.  
July.

Early in the morning, I landed on South Head with Ned, and took a walk upon the barrens. We were not so fortunate as to meet with a deer; but I got shots at an otter, a black-duck, and a spruce-game, with my Hanoverian rifle, and killed them all. Tuesday 31.

The people were employed in landing the goods; and all those, who are to remain here with me, slept on shore, except the two carpenters.



In the course of this day, we landed the remainder of my stores. I sent Ned out in quest of deer, and he saw one, but could not get a shot at it. In the evening, I put out a salmon-net. The women and I lay on shore to-night, for the first time, and slept in the house; but I had a tent pitched for the men.

August.  
Wednesd. 1.

This morning, there was ice half an inch thick; but whether this be the last of the Spring, or the first of the Autumn frosts, I cannot yet determine; but this I am certain of, that it will freeze most severely before Christmas-day. I sent Ned out again, but he was still unsuccessful. In the course of this day, we killed about thirty salmon, but they were all poolers; which shews, that the season for their coming fresh from sea is past.

Thursday 2.

After

1770.  
August.

After dinner I went on board the schooner, and returned at night. At the same time she got under weigh, in order to fall down the river; but soon ran aground, where I left her.

Friday 3.

I took a walk through the woods, westward of the houses, and found a pool or large pond, which lies about a mile in the country, and empties into Charles River a hundred yards above this place. I named it Watson Pond, and was greatly surprised to find beaver cuttings by the side of it: for, Mr. Lucas, who lived a year at Chateau, assured me, that there were no beavers in this country. I met with three spruce-game, and knocked all their heads off, at separate shots, with my rifle. In the evening I set five traps for deer, in some bad paths which fall into a small marsh at the back of my house. The carpenters were landed to day, and employed in rough covering the old dwellinghouse, which I have determined to convert into a storehouse. We killed some salmon in the net, and I had excellent sport in trout fishing with an artificial fly.

Saturday 4.

The servants' old house I mean to repair, and put it to the same use again; the workshop I have resolved to convert into a dwellinghouse, for myself; but came to no resolution respecting the stage, for it appeared too bad to be mended. This morning I set the carpenters to work on the intended dwellinghouse, which is thirty-seven feet by fourteen, with orders to divide it into three equal parts; the south apartment to be the kitchen, the centre a dining-room, and the north to be subdivided longitudinally into two bed-rooms; with a loft for goods over the whole. The mason began a chimney in one of the bed-rooms, with the bricks and lime, which I brought out for that purpose.

I took Charles and Ned along with me in the wherry, with  
some



some hounds, and rowed down the river to South Head; where we landed and traversed all the land between this river, and Niger Sound. Ned got a shot at a deer, but missed it; Charles saw another, and I got sight of four. The first curlews appeared to-day.

1770.  
August.

In the afternoon, I went down the river in the wherry, and examined a small torrent, which empties itself into this stream, from the eastward; it discharges a sufficient quantity of water, but the descent is too great, and the interruptions too numerous, for it to receive many salmon.

Sunday 5.

I sent Ned and Charles to South Head, where they killed a brace of curlews and three grouse. I walked to the top of a hill, which lies a mile and a half East of this place, and found part of it to be barren, and the rest covered with crabbed spruce-bushes, from one to three feet high; and on the farther side, there is an elevated hommock, from whence I had an extensive view. The foot of this hill, which I named Prospect Hill, is washed to the eastward, by a pool, at least a mile in length, and above two hundred yards in breadth: About two hundred yards above that, is a lake three miles in length, and half a mile in breadth, in which are several small islands; and still higher up, are many other pools of an inferior size, which, I presume, are supplied from small tributary streams: and below the first of these are two or three small ponds. All of which are communicated by a brook, running from one to another, that takes a western direction for some miles, and afterwards winds by a northern course into Charles River, at the place above mentioned, which I examined yesterday. To the two principal ones I gave the names of Island Lake, and Long Pool. I judge the spring-head of these waters not to be far distant from the brook which empties itself into St. Peter's Bay. It might be supposed, from

Monday 6.

1770.  
August.

from the situation, to produce plenty of beavers, if there were proper food near the water side. In the woods between the river and the hill, I observed a great deal of very useful timber, but no large trees; and I think them very likely for the resort of martens. The rest of the people were employed on the buildings.

Tuesday 7. Ned was engaged in erecting a dogkennel; Charles in clearing a spot of ground for a garden; and all the rest as they were yesterday.

Wednes. 8. All hands were engaged in the same employment as before. Salmon fail fast; for we have now killed almost all which were stopped, by the lowness of the river, from proceeding higher; and no fresh ones come in from sea.

Thursday 9. Fogarty chinfed the storehouse with moss, and the rest were occupied as usual. I made preparations for going to Chateau.

Friday 10. Early in the morning, I took Charles and Ned with me, and sailed for Chateau in our baitskiff; but we had no sooner got below the narrows, into the more open part of the river, than I met my brother John in a whaleboat. I was informed by him, that Sir Edward Hawke, judging I should meet with many unforeseen difficulties in establishing my new settlement, had been so particularly kind and attentive to me, as to give directions to governor Byron to furnish me with such assistance as was in his power. In consequence of this, the governor had sent my brother, from St. John's in Newfoundland, in the Ranger Schooner, with Mr. Dixon, a midshipman; Mr. Langman, a mate; two carpenters, and ten seamen, under his command. My brother hearing of Mrs. Selby's accident, had also brought from Chateau Mr. John Williams, a surgeon's mate, belonging to



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

25

to the Antelope, who chanced to be there. Mr. Dixon was with him, but he had left the Ranger at Seal Island, under the care of Mr. Langman, until he should discover the place of my abode. We returned home to breakfast, and afterwards went down to South Head a shooting; where my brother killed a brace of spruce-game, and I, a curlew. In the mean time he sent the whale-boat to Seal Island, to order the schooner up the river.

1770.  
August.

The schooner arrived in the river this morning, and Mr. Williams came on shore; when he was so obliging as to take charge of my affairs here during my absence, as my brother and I had resolved to go to the northward in the Ranger, for the purpose of reconnoitering Alexis River and the adjacent places. I killed a seal with my rifle.

Saturday 11.

With the assistance of the Ranger's crew, we got a punt of mine, and their small boat, into a winding pond, which lies between this river and Niger Sound; to which I gave the name of Punt Pond. As we rowed down the river, three wild-geese flew past us, when I fired at one of them with my rifle, and sent the ball through the breast of it; the bird soon alighted in the river, swam on shore, and hid itself in the woods, where we could not find it.

Sunday 12.

Early this morning, my brother with all his people, and I with Ned and Charles, went to Punt Pond with the hounds, in expectation of finding deer by the side of it; where there are thick woods. After manning both boats, we turned the rest of the people and all the hounds into the woods, but were disappointed: for one of the party killed only a spruce-game. We got the boats out again and returned home.

Monday 13.

It rained hard all day, which detained us at home.

Tuesday 14.

VOL. I.

E

In

1770.  
August.  
Wednes. 15.

In the evening, we embarked on board the Ranger, and failed for Chateau; leaving one of my brother's carpenters to assist my people. At ten in the evening we came to an anchor in Seal Tickle, where we found some fishing boats from Chateau.

Thursday 16.  
Wind S. W.  
fresh.

The wind being contrary, we tried Little Caribou with the hounds. We saw the fresh flot of a deer there, and ran a fox into a cliff: also my brother shot four black-ducks.

Friday 17.

We tried Eyre Island to-day, and saw the vestiges of what we supposed to be a black bear; but if so, the animal had returned to the continent. Upon small rocks, which appeared out of the water near different parts of the shore of this island, we observed several seals basking in the sun; my brother killed one of them, and I shot three, and a sea pigeon.

Saturday 18.  
S. W. strong.

To-day we tried Little Caribou again, but found nothing.

Sunday 19.  
N. E.  
light airs.

Early in the morning we failed for Chateau. On entering Seal Tickle, near Chateau, we struck on a smooth rock which lies at the north entrance, and soon after got aground on a shoal lying near the south end; but extricated ourselves without receiving any damage. At sun-set we anchored in Pitt's Harbour; and I immediately went to Henly Island. Here I found the Nimrod arrived from Fogo, with some boards and other things for me; all of which I ordered to be forwarded to Charles River, in a shallop belonging to Perkins and Coghlan.

Monday 20.

At day-light I went again to Henly Island, where I shot three curlews and a grey plover. I made an engagement with lieutenant Davyes to send the Nimrod to St. John's with some oil (which he had seized from captain Darby, the instant she returned from Fogo) whither she was bound with wet fish belonging to



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

27

to Perkins and Coghlan. In the evening I dispatched a shallop to Charles River with boards and other articles.

1770.  
August.

Soon after day-light this morning, we sailed to the northward; and at the close of the evening anchored and moored in a small indifferent harbour in a large island, to which I gave the name of Granby Island: the harbour I called Ranger Harbour.

Tuesday 21.  
*Wind*  
*W. S. W.*  
*moderate.*  
  
*fresh.*

At five o'clock this morning we all went on shore a shooting, and dispersed ourselves upon the island. I met with a young hind and killed her; I also killed a curlew, a brace of grey plover, and two brace of grouse. Ned shot at another deer, but missed it; and one of the marines saw a hind and calf, but could not get a shot at them.

Wednesday 22.  
*W. moderate.*

We went on shore at day-light, when Ned and I posted ourselves in a narrow part of the island, whilst the rest beat it, but we could not find a deer; which made us suspect that they had all quitted the island last night. I killed a curlew.

Thursday 23.  
*W. little.*

The wind shifting at noon, we returned on board, and sailed up Gilbert's River, as high as a peninsula, called Olivestone, and there anchored in the mouth of a branch which comes from the southward. As we ran up, my brother discovered a stout stag feeding by the side of a barren hill: my brother, Ned, and I, landed and went after him; but, having winded and seen the vessel, he went off before we could approach him. In the evening we landed on Olivestone, where I killed a grouse.

*E. fresh.*

*moderate.*

Early in the morning, we sent Ned and a marine over to the north side of the river, a deer shooting; but they returned in the evening without any success: at a distance they saw a deer

Friday 24.  
*W. fresh.*

1770.  
August.

which had been disturbed. My brother and I went in his whale-boat up Porcupine Creek, which we found to run about three miles to the westward, and to be very narrow; but there was water enough for the Ranger all the way, except at the mouth, where there is a bar, on which there is but little water at half tide. The shores on each side are hilly, and we observed many signs of porcupines and several rubbingplaces: I tailed a couple of old traps on two of them, near the entrance of the creek.

Mr. Langman went on shore at Olivestone to roast a haunch of venison, and bake a venison pasty; just as they were ready, the woods caught fire, and burnt with great fury, which forced him and his assistants to make a precipitate retreat: though he saved the venison and implements of cookery; but a boat's sail and a few other things were considerably injured by the accident.

Saturday 25.  
Wind N. W.  
fresh.

I got into the whale-boat at six this morning, and endeavoured to go up to the head of the river, but it blew too strong. I then landed on the south side, and saw very recent marks of Mountaineer Indians. From thence I went to the traps, and took them both up; an otter had been caught in one, but the buoy-line being entangled by a rock, and the spring too weak, he escaped. In the mean time my brother landed and took a walk on the shore of Olivestone, where he met with an old stag, and fired at him without success. At three in the afternoon we weighed, ran back, and turned up Alexis River, as high as Neville Island, where we anchored for the night. I killed four black-ducks to-day.

Sunday 26.  
W. moderate.

The schooner got under sail at day-light, and proceeded up the river. At the same time I landed on the South shore, and walked



walked along it until I passed Grove Island, where the boat took me on board again. At the mouth of Beaver Brook was a Mountaineer whigwham that had been occupied very lately; and near this place we observed the head of a beaver, which appeared to be newly picked. I could see no difference of structure between this whigwham and those made by the wild Indians of Newfoundland. On some low hills, partly barren, and the rest covered with small bad spruce-bushes, were many large flocks of curlews feeding on the berries, which were very plentiful there; but could kill only one. The berries of the *Empetrum Nigrum*, and likewise some delicious blue berries which grow on a small shrubby plant, called Ground Whortle, both of which are now ripe, are what the curlews delight to feed on. These not only make them uncommonly fat, but also give their flesh a most delicious flavor.

1770.  
August.

In the evening we anchored a little below Gilbert's Narrows, when my brother and I landed on the north point, which is low, flat, and without trees. There we found another whigwham which we concluded had been lately inhabited, as we saw the fresh footmarks of the Indians on the sand. On the upper side of the point were abundance of beaver-cut flicks, that had been carried down the river, and had lodged there. From this circumstance, I judged, that beavers must be very plentiful in the lakes, pools, and ponds, which lie upon these streams.

Wind S. E.  
fresh.

Gilbert's River, from its mouth to this place, has width and depth of water sufficient for the largest Man of War; but in the Narrows, there is but one fathom of water when the tide is out, and the current is of course very rapid: for the river widens again immediately above this place. I killed a loon with my rifle as it was swimming in the water.

1770.  
August.

A very fine day, but the evening was foggy, and it rained hard.

Monday 27.  
Wind S. E.

Early in the morning we weighed, ran through the narrows, and anchored again about a mile above, near to the north shore. My brother and I went higher up in the whale-boat, and found several obstructions from sand-beds. About four miles above, are several small low islands, on which grow many fine white, and black spruces. We found the water there quite shallow; having a bed of very white sand. On each side there is much useful timber. The woods, from their appearance, afford good shelter for foxes and martens. We saw many signs of black-bears and porcupines, and in the river, salmon are most probably to be found. I tailed a couple of traps for otters, but did not find many rubbing places. On the north side was another fresh whigwham. We observed in the water many geese and seals. By the quantity of water, the head of this stream must lie far from hence; and as the bed of the river runs through a flat vale for some distance above the shallow part, we perceived that the adjacent land was liable to high floods, and rafting of the ice in the Spring; for the bark of the trees, which grew near the water, was torn off, at least six feet above the level of the ground.

Tuesday 28.  
N. W.  
moderate.

After breakfast I went up the river again; looked at the traps; got a tub of fine sand; and killed a doater with my rifle.

Wednes. 29.  
calm.

Early in the morning I sent the boat for the traps; one of which had been struck up. As soon as they returned, my brother and I went down the river in the whale-boat; leaving the vessel to follow. We landed opposite Grove Island, and walked upon the low hills, where we found plenty of partridge berries; and were incommoded by millions of flies, from which  
our



our eyes suffered much. We killed three curlews, and saw numerous flocks of those birds; and many marks of black-bears. Having tailed both the traps on a rubbingplace, at the mouth of Beaver Brook, we returned on board the schooner, which we met about four miles above; she dropped down with the ebb two miles lower, and there we anchored for the night.

1770.  
August.

On Grove Island, and the neighbouring shore, are extensive tracts of birch; which are now of a proper size for making hoops.

We weighed at day-light, and towed down to the mouth of Beaver Brook, where we anchored for the flood. I went on shore, took up the traps, and killed twenty brace of fine trout with a fly, in a very short time: At four in the afternoon we came to fail, and worked down to a cove on the south shore, opposite Cartwright Island; where we anchored for the night.

Thursday 30.

Wind S. E.  
fresh.

In our return, the whale-boat unfortunately overfet with three men, who, however, escaped with the loss of two hatchets, and a Dutch cap.

We failed at day-light and anchored again off the east end of Cartwright Island, where all the shooters landed and stationed themselves across the middle of it; each placing himself within proper distance of his next neighbour. After sending the two boats to lie off different points, we dispatched a few of the sailors into the woods with the hounds. In the afternoon, a young hind passed within shot of my brother, but he did not see her. An hour after, I saw her again, standing up to her belly in a pond, which was above a mile below me; there I got within distance and killed her. In the course of the day I shot three curlews, three grouse, and an auntsary; the rest of the party killed four grouse, one curlew, one auntsary, and a whabby.

Friday 31.  
N. E. little.

There

1770.  
September. There are several good rubbingplaces and otterpaths in this island: and it has been much used by deer this summer.

Saturday 1.  
*Wind E.* This being a rainy foggy day, we continued on board the vessel, and regaled ourselves with great plenty of venison. The flesh of rein-deer is far superior to that of any other deer, which I ever tasted.

Sunday 2. Early in the morning, we manned both boats, and sent them to lie off different parts of the island; while the rest of us disposed of ourselves in the same manner as on Friday last; and Ned tried the woods with the hounds. One of the company got a shot at a deer, but without success; it took the water and swam to Langman Island. I killed two brace of curlews and a grouse; and the rest of the party shot four brace of curlews, and two brace of grouse.

Monday 3. Early this morning both the boats were equipped, and we took all the hounds along with us, and sailed to Langman Island, but found no deer there; nor is that a likely place for them to continue on: for, it is a steep narrow, ridge of a hill, covered with bad woods, and destitute of proper food. A great number of curlews were upon the shore; and my brother shot three of them. We returned on board at four in the afternoon, and immediately sailed for Charles River.

Tuesday 4. We arrived at the mouth of the river at four o'clock this morning, and there anchored. We then landed on South Head, and met with the track of a very large white-bear, which was so fresh, that the bloodhound challenged it. Ned drew upon it with the dog for a considerable distance, but could not obtain sight of him. In the mean time, Mr. Dixon and I walked over the hills, where we killed seven curlews and three grouse. On our return on board, we got under weigh, ran up into Pond Beach,



Reach, where we anchored and moored; after which, we came home in the whale-boat. The carpenter, whom my brother left here, died of an apoplexy on the 2d of August. The buck rabbit had the misfortune to be killed by the greyhound: in consequence of which the breed is lost, as the surviving doe brought forth two female young ones.

1770.  
September.

Mr. Langman failed for Chateau in my baitskiff, manned by some of the schooner's people. At day-light this morning, my brother landed his other carpenter, to assist my people in building.

Wednes. 5.

Hard rain all day.

Got two more men from the schooner to work on shore. I tailed two traps opposite to the house.

Thursday 6.  
Wind N. E.  
strong.

Much rain and wind all day.

After breakfast I walked over Prospect Hill. I tailed four flips for deer, and set three snares in some tracks, which I observed had lately been made. I shot three brace of grouse, and found a mink in one of the traps which I tailed yesterday.

Friday 7.

The same trap caught another mink to-day. Besides the flips which I tailed yesterday, there are ten others out, North East of this place.

Saturday 8.

I caught another mink to-day, and shifted one of the traps to a rubbingplace, by the side of the river, a mile below the house, and tailed it for an otter. My brother and I then went on board the schooner, and brought her up above Rabbit Island.

Sunday 9.

After breakfast, we went in the boat to the mouth of Island Brook, where we landed, and walked to the top of a steep, crag-

Monday 10.

1770.  
September. } gy hill; to which I gave the name of Rugged and Tough. The sides of this hill being abrupt, and covered with short, rough spruces and firs, about six feet high, it was very difficult either to ascend or descend. The top, from whence there is an extensive prospect, is barren. I killed two brace of grouse there; and my brother, one brace, and a curlew. On our return, I tailed a snare. In the mean time, Mr. Dixon moved the schooner up the river, and moored her near the house.

At mid-night Mr. Langman returned from Chateau, and informed us, that the southern tribes of Esquimaux had lately been there; but were gone home again. They had a quantity of whalebone with them, the greatest part of which, some \* Moravians who chanced to be there, had purchased.

Tuesday 11. At day-light another carpenter was landed, whom Mr. Langman had brought from the Otter Sloop of War. At the same time I received a packet of letters from England, together with a pair of snow-shoes, or rackets; also a letter from lieutenant Davyes, informing me, that the Nimrod had returned from Fogo, and that she was taking his oil on board for St. John's. After breakfast I went down the river, looked at the ottertrap, and tailed another, and two flips. In a small cove below the Narrows, I found twenty good larch planks; which I supposed had been sawed by captain Darby.

Mr. Simpson, the gunner of the Otter, came up here in a small boat; and informed me, that he had brought a few boards from Chateau, in the Otter's tender, which he had left at anchor in Mahar's Cove.

I sent

\* These Moravians went to Labrador, in a small vessel chartered by the society, in order to establish a settlement among the Esquimaux; but their ostensible purpose, was, to convert the Indians to christianity.



I sent Ned and Charles to visit the flips and snares on Prospect Hill, but they found nothing in them: they tailed six more flips, and killed five brace of spruce-game.

1770.  
September.

At day-light, I got four other men from the Ranger to work on shore. After breakfast Mr. Langman went down to Cape Charles to fish, and to bring up the boards on his return. At the same time Mr. Simpson and Mr. Williams left this place, in order to return to Chateau. I visited my traps, brought home the planks from Larch Cove, and tailed a flip there. The roof of the storehouse was now covered with sheathing-paper, and pitch and tar. To prevent from being flooded by the melting of the snow in the Spring, as the hill rises very suddenly at the back of my house, I resolved to have a drain cut parallel to the upper side of it; and another from each end of that, down to the river; accordingly this scheme was put into execution to-day.

Wednes. 12.

Two carpenters were employed in flitting the larch planks, to give my house an additional covering; and I sent the rest of the people into the woods to cut timber, that I might case the house with squared, horizontal logs, and fill the intermediate space with earth; for the present walls are only round, upright studs.

Thursday 13.

The carpenters and labourers were employed as yesterday. At day-light Ned and Charles visited the traps, and returned with an otter. After breakfast I took Charles with me, and went to Atkinson Pond; by the side of which we tailed seven flips and three snares, and I shot a loon. Mr. Langman returned to-day with only a score of fish, but found no boards. Ned killed a brace of spruce-game.

Friday 14.

Early this morning Mr. Langman went down the river again,

Saturday 15.

1770.  
September.

to look for the boards; which he found, and returned with them in the afternoon. Ned examined the flips and snares at Long Pool, and killed three spruce-game. Charles went to the flips near Watson Pond, in one of which a deer had been, but had escaped; I suppose it must have been caught by a hind leg in leaping through the flip; he also killed three spruce-game. The people brought home fifty five turns of timber. I have now forty flips, ten snares, and two traps out.

The weather was so exceedingly hot to-day, that at three o'clock in the afternoon, the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 84°.

Sunday 16.

After breakfast I went in the wherry to examine Atkinson Brook, but found it too small for salmon. I brought home with me a good board, which I found there, and took up two snares that had been set by the river side. Ned visited the flips near Punt Pond, and tailed two more there.

Monday 17.

I got three additional men from the Ranger this morning; and all hands were employed to-day, as follows: six men in the woods; three on the drain; two carpenters flitting the planks; one at work in the house; and another nailing battens on the paper, which was put upon the store roof; my brother, the mason, and a helper, in setting up a copper in the kitchen; two men were employed in bringing tree-roots out of the garden, and piling them up for firing; Mr. Langman and a boy, in building an oven at a little distance from the house; another, in stubbing up roots in the garden; and I was engaged in making four canvass bags for the purpose of bringing home venison, and also in scraping the otter's skin.

Tuesday 18.

The drain was finished to-day, and we began to fill with clay, the vacancy, between the wall of the house and the outside casing.



caſing. In the evening Mr. Dixon and I viſited the traps; one of which was ſtruck up.

1770.  
September.

Finding my proviſions decreaſe very faſt, I could not ſupply the Ranger's crew any longer, on which occaſion they reſuſed to work for me; although I ſtill offered to continue the payment of two ſhillings a day to each of the carpenters, and one ſhilling a day each, to all the reſt. In the afternoon I ſent two of my people to look at the traps, and to bring home a larch tree, which lay by the ſide of the river,

Wedneſ. 19

All the Ranger's people returned to work again this morning, except John Shaw; and as he was the ringleader in the combination, my brother would not ſuffer him to be employed any more.

Thursday 20.

I ſent Ned to the ſlips at Long Pool, Charles to thoſe at Atkinſon and Watſon Ponds; and my brother and I went to Punt Pond, where we found an otter in one of the traps: alſo we killed four brace of ſpruce-game, which were the joint produce of us all.

Mr. Langman completed his oven to-day; and the Eaſt end of the houſe being habitable, I took poſſeſſion of it this evening.

We laid a coat of pitched paper upon the roof of the houſe, and a ſecond covering of boards upon the paper. The reſt of the hands were buſy; ſome in bringing timber out of the woods, and others in ſquaring it, while the remainder were going on with the caſing and other work. Mr. Langman having taken out of the oven, the ſtones, which he had made uſe of to turn the arch upon, was making a fire in it, in order to bake a pie; when, alas! down it fell; to the no ſmall mortification of

Friday 21.

<sup>1770.</sup>  
September. us all. I employed myself most part of this day in skinning and spreading the otter.

Saturday 22. My house not having yet been distinguished by any name, we called it Ranger Lodge, in honor of his Majesty's schooner, which was moored before the door.

We finished the roof of the East end of the house to-day, and set up a Buzaglo stove in the dining-room. Mr. Langman began another oven.

Sunday 23. The kitchen chimney, being a wooden one, and the roof of the dining room, (which the funnel of the stove almost touched) took fire to-day; but it was extinguished before they had received much damage.

Monday 24. I took Ned with me this morning, and searched the neighbouring woods for stout timber; but the trees are so small in general, that I did not find many which would suit my purpose. Each of us killed a brace of spruce-game with our rifles.

Tuesday 25. We finished my whole flock of pitch, tar, and nails to-day; and I should have been satisfied, had we finished the house also; but that is far from being the case yet. My brother lent me half a barrel of pitch, and as much tar; but he had no nails to spare. Ned visited the slips in the South West walk, but found nothing in them, nor did he find any fresh shot of deer; which induces me to think, that there are not many in these parts: there is too much wood, and too little feeding ground. Mr. Langman finished his second oven; and we baked a pie and a pudding very much to our satisfaction. The roof of the old house took fire to-day, from the heat of the stove funnel.

I made



I made a box-trap for martens, and set it on the opposite side of the river. Mr. Dixon and I took a walk round Prospect Hill this afternoon, where I killed two brace of grouse with my double-barrel.

1770.  
September.  
Wednes. 26.

Sent Charles to the North East walk, also got a large raft of firewood home for the winter's use.

The roof of the house was finished to-day. The rest of the upper boards were secured with pegs. We then took down the store chimney, and roofed up the hole. My baggage was moved into the house; the goods in the store were stowed afresh; and we got home another raft of firewood.

Thursday 27.

The West end of the house took fire this afternoon, at the back of the kitchen fireplace; but it was soon extinguished. It is easy to perceive, that these wooden houses, are very inflammable buildings; particularly, when the chimneys are constructed with boards, and the back of the fireplace is a stone wall of four feet high only.

Taking Charles with me, I went down the river in the wherry; looked at the traps; and walked a short distance into the country, but got nothing.

Friday 28.

At noon the Ranger fell down the river below the shoals.

Ned went the South West, and Charles the North East walk; but neither of them was successful. As we were sitting at table after dinner, a hind took the water and was swimming across the river to the very door; but some of the people made so much noise, that she turned back. My brother fired at her without effect: therefore I immediately sent Ned over with the hounds; at the same time my brother and I got into the whale-boat and went down

Saturday 29.

770.  
September.

down the river, as it was probable she might attempt to cross there again, but we were mistaken; for the dogs ran her to Long Pool, which, I presume, she crossed: they then pursued vermin, and some of them did not return at night.

Sunday 30.

Mr. Langman killed a porcupine upon the hill at the East end of the house, which I have named Battery Hill; from a battery of swivel guns which Captain Darby erected on it, to defend himself against the Esquimaux. I wrote several letters to England and Newfoundland; also settled the accompts of the Ranger's crew, and gave them bills for the balance. My brother left me this evening, in order to return to St. John's.

October.  
Monday 1.

My house being now nearly finished, I had the carpenters' bench taken down, and the kitchen put in order. I took a short walk down the river side, and killed three shellbirds; also, made a cap, a slider, and a spring to it, for my little rifle.

Tuesday 2.

Ned walked down the river on one side, and Charles on the other; they returned with three shellbirds and a saddleback. I made a spring for the slider of my Hanoverian rifle, and a cap for my large-shot gun.

A fall of snow the whole day, for the first time.

Wednes. 3.

I sent Charles and Ned to visit some of the slips; the former killed a brace of spruce-game; I walked into the woods and killed one.

The West end of the house took fire four times to-day; the chimney of the copper being too near the studs, I shall be under the necessity of taking it down.

A warm day. Most of the snow was melted before night.

We



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

41

We laid the skiff and whale-boat on shore, for it blew hard; which occasioned them to rub upon the beach.

1770.  
October.  
Thursday 4.  
Wind W.  
Strong.

At nine o'clock at night, two failors belonging to the Enterprize came here by land, with intelligence of the arrival of that vessel, in the mouth of the river this morning. They also informed me, that Mr. Lucas had landed long before they did; and came off for this place on foot; not being able to row against the wind. I immediately ordered a large fire to be made on the top of Battery Hill, and guns to be fired frequently; being certain, that he must have quitted the river side, and lost himself in the woods.

At five o'clock this morning Mr. Lucas, with one of his men (Obrien, the smith, who is husband to my servant-maid) having discovered the fire, found their way here; after having wandered about in the woods all night.

Friday 5.  
W. fresh.

Mr. Lucas informed me, that after he had cruised along the coast, some distance to the northward; he, at length, had the good fortune to discover one of the Esquimaux settlements, called Auchbucktoke; where he had purchased a small quantity of whalebone, and a few young seal skins; and that he had prevailed upon the chief of that tribe, together with his family, to accompany him hither; and to winter near me: in order, to give me an opportunity, of laying a foundation for a friendly intercourse with them.

S. W. fresh.

The chief's name is Attuiock, and his family consists of two wives, three young children, a brother, a nephew, and a maid-servant.

At day-light I ordered some of the men to get the skiff ready and go on board of the schooner. At nine o'clock, Attuiock,

1770.  
October.

Tooklavinia, his brother, a youth about seventeen years of age; and Etuiock, the nephew, a youth of fifteen; came up here in their kyacks, and breakfasted with me; after which they went back, in order to bring up the women and children. The skiff returned in the evening, accompanied by the schooner's boat; and both of them were laden with goods intended for Indian trade. As soon as the goods were landed, I sent both the boats back again. Attuiock returned in one of them, to apologize for the absence of his wives; the weather being too wet for them to come on shore.

The carpenters finished the maid's cabin, and all their other work in the kitchen. Charles and Ned visited the slips, and the latter killed a brace of spruce-game; but poor Charles, who is a better soldier than a marksman, returned like the Knight of the Sorrowful Countenance; for, in shooting at a bird, he had killed his dog.

Saturday 6. The carpenters began to erect a porch to the house door, and the rest of the people were busy in assisting to unlade the schooner. Attuiock brought his wives and children up to-day; and they dined with me.

Sunday 7. The people were employed as yesterday; but as the schooner lies about four miles below the lodge; where a constant stream runs down, and as our boats are but small; the business of unloading is very tedious and troublesome. I was engaged in writing letters to England all the forenoon; after dinner I went on board the Enterprize, and returned home at night. One of the people having carelessly left a bucket upon the deck yesterday, with a gallon of rum in it, Mr. Lucas's goat drank almost the whole of the contents, and has continued ever since in so complete a state of intoxication, as to be unable to get upon her legs. I shot a bird called a lady.

I was



I was employed in writing letters most part of this day. After which, I went on board the schooner, and returned home at night, just in time to prevent the house from being burnt to the ground: for the kitchen chimney had taken fire, and there was only one man at home.

1770.  
October.  
Monday 8.

I hired the smith and two other men for the ensuing year. At night I sent a boat down to the vessel.

It blew so hard all day, that the boat, which went down to the schooner last night, could not return. My kitchen chimney being built of logs, wickerwork, and boards, with a thin plaster of clay; I gave directions to-day to secure it in a more substantial manner.

Tuesday 9.  
Wind W. hard

The boat returned this morning. Had the copper pulled down. Taking two hands in the wherry, I went down the river to the skiff, intending to go to Seal Island in her, that I might assist the Indians in building their house; but finding her out of repair, I went on board the schooner; and sent the carpenter to a wrecked shallop, which lay not far distant, to strip off some planks for repairing the skiff. I returned home at night.

Wednes. 10.

I arose early, and, taking three hands with me, went back to the skiff, and there met with two of the Indians; who felled a load of timber, while my people refitted the boat. In the evening we sailed with it for Seal Island, where we arrived at night. I now found, that my new friends intend to spend the Winter in the bottom of the cove, which lies between the island and the cape, called Cape Cove. Mr. Lucas sailed for Fogø at day-light this morning, in order to carry from thence a cargo of fish, on freight, to market. In my way hither, I removed one of the traps, and shot a gull.

Thursday 11.

1770.  
October.  
Friday 12.

Early in the morning, I went to pay a visit to the Indians: but of all the people I ever yet heard of, the Esquimaux, I think, are the most uncleanly. They even exceed the accounts which I have read of the Hottentots: for, they not only eat the guts of an animal; but, with a still higher gout for delicacies of this kind, they devour even the contents! Their tent was highly impregnated with the effluvia of such flavoury dainties. At the farther end, a little raised from the ground, on pieces of boards, were abundance of deer-skins and garments, on which they both sat and slept; the rest was well filled with vessels for eating and drinking; bags of seals' oil, part of the carcase of a seal recently killed; fat, guts, fish; and a great variety of other good things, all lying in glorious confusion; on which their dogs and themselves fed promiscuously! The whole was nauseous in the highest degree, and I was obliged to quit the place without much reluctance. Afterwards, I walked upon the cape land; where I killed a pair of eider ducks, a grouse, and a ptharmakin.

While I was at my work upon the island in the evening, I was startled by the firing of a gun, and, on turning round, perceived the schooner running back for the river.

Saturday 13.

Early in the morning I observed the Enterprize coming down again, and boarded her near the island. Mr. Lucas then informed me, that, after running about ten leagues to sea, he found he had left his half-hour glass at my house; in consequence of which he had turned back for it. He fired the gun last night as a signal, that he intended coming to an anchor in the mouth of the river.

On my return to the island, Attuiock came to me, and requested me to go up the river for another load of wood; I attempted



tempted it, but could not work up, as I had the wherry in tow, and two kyacks on board.

1770.  
October.

I then sent two of my people upon the hills to pick berries; and went out with the other, in the wherry, a fishing, near the cape; but caught nothing. On my return, I paid my friends another visit; Ickcongogue (the youngest wife) was dressing a green seal skin, which had lain in oil and filth some days, and feeding her infant daughter with the scrapings; as a most delicious morsel. She sometimes indulged the child with the tail of a raw sculpin to suck; but the fish frequently dropping down, she as often picked it up out of the mire and presented it again.

I went out a fishing again, in the evening, and killed a codfish.

Early in the morning I sailed for the river, in company with the Indians, where I left the skiff and two hands to assist them; and returned home in the wherry with the other. A marten was caught in the trap opposite the house.

Sunday 14.  
Wind S. W.  
moderate.

I skinned the marten, and made a board for it. The people were employed about the porch; in shifting some salt; and in stowing some hay, which was cut for the goats; having brought a couple of them from Fogo. In the afternoon I again baited the marten traps.

Monday 15.

I went down the river; shifted one of the ottertraps; and killed a seal with my rifle.

Tuesday 16.

Taking Charles with me, I went into the country this morning; and walked about eight miles to the West North West. Four miles beyond Watson Pond, I met with a brook, which rises not far from Charles River, and keeps an easterly course towards the head of Atkinson Pond; into which it must run.

Wednes. 17.

There

1770.  
October.

There were several fine pools contiguous to it; in one of which were several beaver-cut logs. All the rest of the country is covered with wood, most of which is very indifferent. I saw the fresh flot of some deer, and a few paths; in one of which I tailed a wire flip. Two miles farther, we came to the top of a barren hill; beyond which all the country for a considerable extent has been burnt, but a few years ago. At the distance of six or seven miles, we observed a lake of very great length; but not half a mile in breadth. In the woods, by the side of this hill, we made a good fire; and there passed a very comfortable night.

Clear weather with moderate frost.

Thursday 18.

At day-light we turned to the Westward, and found some more deerpaths; and I tailed two wire flips in them. Then inclining to the Southward we came to Charles River, about four miles above the Lodge: from thence we walked along the side of the river, which being low and having a bed of rock and coarse gravel, made the walking tolerable; and we reached the house in the evening. In our return we found two old furriers' tilts, and snow death-falls; which appeared to be of Canadian construction. Charles killed three spruce-game, and I knocked off the heads of three others; also, I shot a salmon through with my Hanoverian rifle, but did not get it.

At night, the two men whom I left with the Indians returned home, and delivered me a letter from Mr. Lucas, which was brought from Chateau by Hezekiah Guy; who, together with five other men, arrived at Seal Island from Fogo on Tuesday last; in order to catch seals for our company. These men are engaged on, what is called, the shares: that is, they find their own provisions, and we furnish them with nets, &c. for the loan of which, we receive one half the produce of their labour; and, the other half, they engage to sell us at a stipulated price.

After



After breakfast two boats were equipped, and all hands went on board and sailed down the river. In Furriers' Cove, we met with some of the seal-catchers, cutting firewood. We got the punt out of a pond, in which she had been left some time ago. We took up two of the traps which had been tailed for otters, and set them for vermin near the river side; where I found one of my dogs dead, which was missing on the 29th of last month. We also made a raft of firewood, and left it to float with the tide; and in the evening we towed it home. I shot thirty-two sandpipers, a shellbird, and an auntsary.

1770.  
October.  
Friday 19.

At day-light we were all engaged, in clearing and levelling the ground, about the house. After breakfast we made a large raft of firewood. While the rest were at work, I walked down the river side, and shot seven sandpipers. I returned at night, at which time the raft was completed and we towed it home.

Saturday 20.

There was a sharp frost all day.

Early in the morning the Dispatch shallop arrived from Fogo, laden with provisions, other stores, a sheep, a small pig, and some traps. Six men, who are hired to our company for the ensuing year, came in this boat; two of whom are furriers. In the afternoon I read prayers to my family.

Sunday 21.

There was a continual fall of snow all the day; but in the evening it turned to rain.

We unloaded the shallop, and got both the rafts of firewood piled up. Put pitched paper upon the roof of the store over the old chimney; laid a tarpaulin over the old dog kennel, for the goats and the sheep; had a death-fall built in Prospect Hill path, and caught a marten in one of the traps near the dead dog.

Monday 22.

I sent

1770.  
October.  
Tuesday 23.

I sent the shallop to sea this morning with four hands, to try if they could catch some fish. At eight o'clock a whale-boat arrived from York Fort; in which, came Mr. Jones, the surgeon; and Mr. Macleod, a midshipman, on a visit to me. I sent Charles and the two furriers to tail traps for otters near Watson Pond; and to look at the slips in the north walk. After breakfast my two visitors and I went a shooting upon Prospect Hill; but we killed nothing; for the day turned out very wet. At night the three Indian men came here, when Attuiock informed me of the loss of one of his children, that had died a few days ago; also, he complained, that his house was too bad to live in, and that he could kill no provisions there.

Wednes. 24.

At day-light this morning, observing a falcon striking at my ducks, I shot him. He was a strong, beautiful, speckled bird. I sent Ned and the two furriers to tail traps for otters in Punt Pond; and gave orders to the Chateauxmen for repairing an old Canadian house, about half a mile down the river; for the better accommodation of Attuiock and his family: the Indians and I walked down to the place to view the premises; of which I made them a present in due form.

Thursday 25.

Ned and the two furriers went with more traps to Punt Pond, and did not return home at night. My visitors choosing to return home, I went with them in their boat to the mouth of Punt Brook; where we landed and walked from thence to Seal Island. Here their boat met us and we stayed the night.

Friday 26.

Early in the morning the gentlemen went off for Chateau, and I walked home by myself; the distance is twelve miles. I got shots at an otter, and two seals, with my little rifle; but killed none of them. Ned and the furriers returned in the evening, having killed only a pied-duck. They had tailed a trap on the  
landwash



landwash at the head of Niger Sound, which caught me by the foot, as I was creeping to get a shot at the otter. Charles went the north walk; he killed a spruce-game, and found a rabbit and a porcupine in two of the snares on Hare Hill.

1770.  
October.

After breakfast I took Charles and the two furriers with me in the wherry, and rowed down to Furriers' Cove; where we landed, and proceeded to the north walk, with an intention of returning the same way. When we got upon North Head, I discovered an old stag, with a hind and her calf, upon Lyon Neck. I then sent the furriers to lie off Salt Point in the wherry, in case the deer should take the water; while Charles and I crossed at the head of the cove, to the leeward of them. I killed the stag; and, we both fired at the hind, but missed her. Another stag, some years younger, then made his appearance; but having discovered us, before we saw him, I was prevented from approaching nearer than a hundred and fifty yards: I fired at him, but without doing any execution.

Saturday 27.

The other two men having joined us, we attempted to carry the stag to the boat; but he was too heavy for us to lift off the ground, till he was paunched and his head cut off near to his shoulders. Even then, we could carry him but a few yards at a time, although he had not an ounce of fat; as this is the rutting season. His \* horns are a noble, branching, pair; with fifty-six points. We got home at eight o'clock at night, and I had the deer stripped and broke up immediately.

In the forenoon my skiff came up from Seal Island, and brought the Indian family to their house near the river. My people of the shallop not having killed any fish, I sent them some more provisions, and ordered the vessel to Chateau, to try

Sunday 28.  
Wind W.  
moderate.

VOL. I.

H

if

\* The head of this stag is now in Averham Park Lodge, in the county of Nottingham.

<sup>1770.</sup>  
October. if any were to be met with there. After dinner I walked down to the Indians, and was accompanied back by the men; who made me but a short visit.

Monday 29. Early in the morning I took Charles, Ned, and the two furriers with me in the wherry, and attempted to go into St. Lewis's Bay; but, the wind coming to the eastward, we put back into Salt Cove, and constructed a back-tilt near the brook; in which we passed a very comfortable night. I walked upon Lyon Neck, and there broke both the legs of a large grey owl; also shot at a grouse, with my little rifle, and grazed it; but killed neither of them; for I seldom do much execution with that piece.

Tuesday 30.  
*E. little.*  
*N.W. strong.* I tailed a trap on a rubbingplace at the mouth of the brook, and a wire flip on the neck. We took a short walk; but were soon driven back by the badness of the weather; also we cut a path into Teale Pond, to get a boat into it. The wind shifting in the afternoon, we were obliged to pull down our tilt, and change the front of it.

Much small snow fell in the early part of the day; but it disappeared before noon. A sharp frost came on at night.

Wednes. 31.  
*W.*  
*hard gales.* Early in the morning I sent the furriers out with flips; and they tailed two. As our provisions were exhausted, and the weather very bad, we determined to return home. With much difficulty we rowed into the river, I then landed Ned and Charles, and sent them to the snares on Hare Hill; all of which they found down: they set them again; and also six more. We looked at the traps by the river side, and came home much fatigued.

Hard gales all day, with sharp frost.

November.  
Thursday 1. Ned and the furriers examined the traps by Punt Pond, and brought



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

51

brought home a marten and a pair of ducks. Charles went round the flips and snares in the South Walk, and the other three men piled firewood in Indian Cove. I killed a seal with my Hanoverian rifle from the top of Battery Hill.

1770.  
November.  
Wind W.  
moderate.

The Indian men came here this morning; and Attuiock walked with me to Watson Pond, where I scated a little, at which he was greatly astonished, having never seen any such thing before. From thence we took a short circuit, and looked at three flips. Attuiock killed a spruce-game with an arrow.

The day was very fine with a gentle frost.

Sent the furriers to the Northward, to tail flips at the back of Black Hill. I dispatched Charles to the North East walk, and three men to cut a deathfall path, up to Prospect Hill; also visited the Indians, who had killed a seal this morning. The river was frozen over for the first time, and continued all the day.

Friday 2.

A very fine day. Thermometer 8<sup>h</sup> 16°

Three men were employed in the deathfall path; Ned went to the westward and returned at night with four brace of spruce-game, which he killed with my Buckeburg rifle. Charles made some cat-houses near Watson Brook; and I took up two of my traps, and tailed them and seven others, near that brook. The Indian men went off for Chateau this morning across the country; but came back again at night.

Saturday 3.  
W. N. W.

The furriers returned in the evening and informed me, that, on an isthmus, which lies between Atkinson Pond and an arm of St. Lewis's Bay, they had discovered some good deer-paths; which had lately been much more used than any others that they had seen.

E.

1770.  
November.

The forenoon was fine, but we had much small snow afterwards.

Sunday 4.  
Wind E. S. E.  
*fresh.*

Small snow with mild weather all day.

Monday 5.  
S. E.  
*moderate.*

At day-light I sent the furriers to Watson Brook, where they found three martens caught; and brought home three of the traps, which they afterwards tailed in the path of Prospect Hill; they also built another deathfall there. I caught a marten near the river side, and tailed the two double-spring traps on the north shore. Ned cut a path to the brook, and the other three men altered the kitchen chimney. In the afternoon I made twenty-four bridges and tongues for deathfalls, and caught two jays on the porch, with birdlime.

It thawed all day; some showers of small snow fell; but it began to freeze again at night.

Tuesday 6.  
S. W.  
*moderate.*

Three hands at work about the house. Charles and the two furriers cut a path towards Hare Hill, and built four deathfalls in it. Ned and I went to Long Pool, and looked at all the flips, snares, traps, and deathfalls, on that side of the river; but found nothing in any of them.

It was a very fine day, and froze moderately.

Wednes. 7.  
S. E. *fresh.*

At day-light I sent Ned and the furriers for the traps near Punt Pond, and they brought them all home, except three; which they tailed by the side of this river. Charles and I visited the snares on Hare Hill, all of which were down, and the hill was tracked over by rabbits; we set them all again in fresh places.

In the afternoon two of the shallop's crew came up here, and brought me three large codfish. They desired I would let them have some assistance to thwart the boat up for the winter. They  
had



had laid her on shore by the old wreck, which lies on a beach near the side of Charles Harbour.

770.  
November.

Three men were employed in building a chimney for the stove funnel. I mended an old trap and tailed it at the back of the house. The ice on the river is firm enough to walk upon.

The two jays which I caught on the fifth instant, I have hitherto kept confined in a cage; but they now have the liberty of the room; and I was greatly surprised to see them fly to me for food, and familiarly perch upon my hand: they even suffered me to stroke them with one hand, while they were eating some pork fat out of the other.

The weather was dark and cold all day; and it snowed in the evening.

Early in the morning we got the wherry upon the ice, and I sent seven men down with her to the shallop. Charles and I visited all the traps, snares, and deathfalls, in Hare Hill walk; but found nothing in any of them. We tailed four more snares.

Thursday 3.  
Wind S.

At nine o'clock this morning, an old stag, a hind, and her calf, came down the river upon the ice, and stopped opposite to the house; there was also a young stag, following at a distance. I snatched up my Hanoverian rifle, and should certainly have killed the hind, but the gun was not loaded. On hearing the snap of the cock, they hastily ran back again. As soon as I had loaded the piece, I took it, with my little rifle, and walked up the river on this side; but, finding that they had taken the woods on the other, I returned, crossed before the door, and hastened for Prospect Hill; sending Charles and the boy with a bloodhound, to draw upon the shot. Upon the hill, I came

Friday 9.  
S. W. little.

1770.  
November.

came upon their flot in the snow, and soon got within a hundred yards of them; when I killed the hind with one gun, and shot the calf through the neck with the other. The stags went off and crossed Long Pool; I followed the calf for about a mile, and shot her through the side; but was obliged to slip my greyhound, before I could secure her. I stripped and quartered both the deer, and hung the venison upon some trees. While I was employed on the hind, a raven came and perched on a tree within shot, and I killed him, also. I did not get home till the evening, and was both tired and wet; for the snow was a foot deep on the ground, and the trees were loaded with it. Charles had taken the flot the wrong way, and gone to some ponds where the deer had fed this morning; and he was but just got home when I returned. At seven in the evening, all hands returned from the shallop, after having thwarted and blocked her up for the winter.

Saturday 10.

At day-light I sent four men for the venison I had left, (which they brought home at twice) but they found the hind in a mangled condition: all the fat was eaten off, together with some pounds of both the haunches. Also, they tailed a trap at each place. On my return home last night I observed the bloodhound dog to be much fonder of me than usual; but could not account for it; though I am now convinced that he winded the blood of the deer upon my clothes; in consequence of which, he must have traced my footsteps back to the hind, and regaled himself with the venison, which hung within his reach.

One man was employed in brewing. The rest brought the shallop's sails and rigging and the crew's clothes home from the narrows, where they were left yesterday; the river being still open below that place.

After



After breakfast I went to Long Pool, where I met with the fresh flot of three deer, leading to the southward; but had no time to follow the game. Nothing in the traps, deathfalls, slips, or snares.

Mild weather, very wet, and bad walking.

The Indians made me a visit to-day, and complained, that their provisions were entirely exhausted. I gave them a skin-bag of oil, which Mr. Lucas purchased at Auchbucktoke, and left here. No people on earth, I think, except themselves, would have eaten its contents; for it had been filled with phrippers, pieces of flesh, and rands of seals' fat. It was a complete mixture of oil and corruption, with an intolerable stench; even the very sight of it was nauseous. The Indians, however, were of a different opinion, and considered it as a most luxurious treat. I had a martin in my trap on Dog Point.

Small snow, and gentle thaw all day.

I sent Ned to the traps and deathfalls, and he found three martens. The carpenters were employed in helving hatchets, setting and whetting whip-saws, and other work.

Hard rain all day.

I got one saw to work to-day. Two men began a new dog-kennel; and three others gathered moss to chuse the servants' house. Ned and one of the furriers were engaged in cutting a path to Watson Pond; in which they tailed one trap, and built four deathfalls. The furrier brought away the traps from Prospect Hill, and tailed one of them in the path leading up to it: he caught two martens. Charles lengthened the path up Hare Hill; in which he tailed two traps, and built one deathfall. I went to Hare Hill, where I found a rabbit in a snare: from thence I proceeded beyond some small, burnt hills; and

1770.  
November.

Sunday 11.

Monday 12.  
Wind S. S. E.  
hard gales.

Tuesday 13.  
W. moderate.

got

1770.

November.

got to the top of Belvoir Hill; I had an extensive view of the country from this situation; at which place I broke the legs of a large white owl with my rifle. I returned home across Watson Pond, and along the path which is now cutting up to it, for the use of the sawyers.

It was a delightful day.

Wednes. 14.

Wind N. W.

moderate.

I sent Ned to Seal Island, for a watch, and a pair of carpenter's compasses; and Charles to work in Hare Hill path. I ordered one of the furriers to mark a path from the north west side of Watson Pond, across Nescaupick Ridge, to the head of Fortune Pond; and to tail four traps in it. The other furrier accompanied me in rummaging for beavers. We began with Atkinson Pond, and proceeded up the brook; examining every pool and pond which lay upon, or near it, until we arrived at the head of Falcon Pond. From thence I turned home across Nescaupick Ridge, leaving my attendant behind, to join the other man, and pass the night in the woods; in order, that they might finish the rummage of that brook to-morrow. By the help of my scates, I flew swiftly round the ponds alternately, while my man walked up the middle; for there was no snow on the ice. We found three old beaverhouses, and some fresh cuttings; by which I was assured, that there must be beavers somewhere upon that stream, or the adjoining rivulets. On Nescaupick Ridge, I met with an old mountaineer whigwham, and the fresh track of a large white bear.

The other men were employed as follows: two in sawing up timber; two in building the new dogkennel; and the rest were engaged in converting the old one into a dwelling-house, for the accommodation of themselves. I had one marten to-day.

Taking



Taking Charles with me, we rummaged the lower part of Atkinson Pond, and some of the small adjoining ones; two of which were dammed up. There was an old beaverhouse in one of them, with some new work upon it. It was a very dark, foggy night, and we had four miles to walk home, through several bad woods: however, we at last found our way; but were very wet, and much fatigued. Ned returned from Seal Island, and the furriers from their rummage; which they had completed. They informed me, that they had found two new beaverhouses, and some old ones; and that they saw the track of a white bear, by the side of the river, about half a mile above this place: which, I presume, was made by the same animal, as the track I saw yesterday. The rest of the people were employed as before.

1770.  
November.  
Thursday 15.  
Wind S. S. E.  
moderate.

I sent Ned and Milmouth (one of the furriers) to West North Westward; with orders to lie out a night or two, and rummage well in that direction. Charles and Haines (the other furrier) went to complete the rummage of the lower part of Atkinson Brook; but they returned at night without finding any thing. I walked round to the traps and death-falls near home, and found a marten caught on Dog Point. As the men were removing the dogs into their new house to day, the bloodhound dog (with a foxhound coupled to him) and another foxhound, rushed into the woods, and got into full cry immediately: they did not return at night.

Friday 16.

This morning I ordered Charles and Haines to make the necessary preparations, and attend me to Chateau; to return the visit of my friends Messrs. Jones and Macleod: accordingly, being provided with a proper supply of provisions for the day, we began our journey, with an intention of trying to find some beavers by the way. We went up the path to Prospect Hill;

Saturday 17.  
W. moderate.

1770.  
November.

and proceeded to the bottom of Island Lake. We rummaged the north side of the lake, together with a small pond adjoining, and found one new beaverhouse and three old ones. Evening approaching, when we got to the head of the lake; we did not go far up the brook, before we constructed a back-tilt; we made a good fire in front, and passed the night there. In our way, we found a marten in one of the traps in the path of Prospect Hill.

The day was exceedingly fine; a little snow fell in the night; and the frost was sharper than any we have had hitherto.

Sunday 18.  
*Wind*  
*W. little.*

At day-light this morning we pursued our route, and at noon reached the summit of a high hill, with a bare top; but not being able to discern the sea from that situation; I concluded we must have kept too far to the westward. The prospect around us was extensive and pleasing; but, as the country between us and Chateau was covered with thick woods, as far as we could see; and the distance uncertain; and what was of greater consequence than all the rest; we had no provisions for the supply of the following day: therefore, I judged it prudent to return back again to the place which we left this morning. In the course of the day's walk, we found several old beaverhouses; also, some very large timber, both of larch and black spruce; but they are too far from home to be of any use to me. Charles killed a brace of spruce-game.

The day was extremely fine, and the night mild.

Monday 19.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

I set off homeward by myself this morning at day-light; and upon a small island in Island Brook, I had the satisfaction of finding a large new beaverhouse; which appeared to be inhabited by a numerous crew. There was a magazine of provisions deposited in the water, a few yards before the front of it, sufficient to have loaded a waggon; and the tops of the sticks appeared a foot above the ice. On each side of the house, I observed, they



they had kept a hole open through the ice, for some days after the pond was frozen over; that they might work upon it. The sight of this house, convinced me, that all those which I had hitherto seen, were old ones, and uninhabited by the beavers.

1770.  
November.

Arriving at the head of Long Pool, I met with the sliding of an otter; which was so fresh, that my greyhound challenged it; and I soon discovered him fishing in the disemboing of the brook, where it was yet open. I sat watching for an hour; in which time he caught plenty of small trouts: he then got upon a small rock, which was at least one hundred yards from my station; and, while he was making room for some more fish, I sent a ball through him, and killed him upon the spot. I fixed him upon my back and hastened home, where I arrived at noon; and found his weight to be thirty-three pounds. The two men, whom I left behind me to examine some small ponds, returned at one o'clock, and brought a brace of spruce-game.

Ned and Milmouth returned on Saturday, with a brace of spruce-game; and informed me, that they had found one new beaverhouse, and several old ones. I sent them out again on another cruise.

The bloodhound dog, having contrived to disengage himself from his comrade, returned to-day; but neither of the foxhounds have yet made their appearance.

We got the skiff upon the ice, and laid her on shore for the Winter, near Dog Point. One marten had been caught since I went out.

Two of the woodmen were occupied in sawing; and the rest in cutting up stumps, and clearing round the house. Sent

Tuesday 20.

{ 1770.  
 November. Haines to the traps and deathfalls; and he brought home a marten. I took Charles, with three traps, to Fox Pond; where we tailed two for foxes, and one for martens; and took up a flip. This is not a good part of the country for flips; nor can I suppose that we are perfect masters of the art of snaring; otherwise we must have caught some deer before this time.

Wednes. 21. Six men were employed in taking up a grapnel from under the ice; and afterwards, in clearing round the house for fire-wood. I took three men with me, to put traps into the beaverhouses, the furriers discovered the 14th instant, and supposed to be new, but we found them both to be old ones, with some new work upon them. While the people were at work, I went up a small adjoining stream, and soon met with a pool which had a new flint across the foot of it; and upon an island in the middle of this water, I found the beavers in a large new house, with plenty of writh before it. We afterwards tailed one trap in the angle of the house; another at the flint; and a third at that in the pool below, where the beavers had lived last winter; and then returned home. Two martens were caught to-day; Haines killed a brace of spruce-game, and I shot a squirrel. Ned and Milmouth returned in the evening, and brought an otter and a squirrel. They reported, that they had found two new beaverhouses; and had seen the tracks of several black-bears.

There were frequent showers of small rain in the day; but it froze hard at night. Thermometer, 8<sup>h</sup> 43° \*

Thursday 22.  
 Wind S. W.  
 Strong.

Five men were employed in sawing on Nescaupick Ridge. Milmouth, Haines, and Ned, in cutting a path across the ridge; Charles, in building deathfalls near Fox Pond; and one man and the boy were engaged about the house. I went down to the Indians, and got half a seal for the dogs. I then crossed the river, and went up the brook to the head of Island Brook, and

\* This signifies, that, at eight o'clock the thermometer stood at forty three degrees.



and looked at the beaverhouse which I found on the 17th instant; and am now convinced that it is an old one, with some new work upon it. From thence I made my point, through very thick woods growing in a dead flat, for Charles River; which I came to, about two miles above the lodge. The river being frozen over, I ventured upon the ice, and walked along till I arrived safe at home. I could not have performed so long a round, had it not been for the advantage of my scates, upon the pools and lakes which lay in my route; for the ice is yet clear of snow.

1770.  
November.

Mild weather all day.

Six men sawing; Charles building deathfalls near Fox Pond: he finished five only, in the course of these two days. I went up the path to Prospect Hill, and from thence to Snug Pond; where I found two old beaverhouses. In this place I had the misfortune to get a most dangerous fall, as I was scating with great velocity. My right cheek was very much bruised; my eye almost beat out with my gun; and the back part of my head fell with such force on the ice, that my skull must have been fractured, had it not been well guarded by natural thickness. However, it is well that I was no worse: for a broken leg might have been fatal to me; as it would have deprived me of walking; and there was no probability of being found by any body in that situation.

Friday 23.

After this disaster, I crossed over, and walked down by the river side, till I got home. Ned and the furriers returned this evening; having finished the path, and built eight deathfalls in it. I found a marten caught in one of the traps.

Dull till noon, and rained hard afterwards.

The sawyers were employed as yesterday. Ned and Haines tailed some slips near Island Lake, and Snug Pond. Milmouth rummaged.

Saturday 24.

1770.  
November.

rummaged to the Southward. Charles was building deathfalls. I visited the sawyers; and afterwards rummaged Watson Pond; where I found an old beaverhouse, in which I tailed a trap for an otter.

Hard frost all day.

Sunday 25.  
*Wind N.  
strong.*

Continual small snow all these twenty-four hours.

Monday 26.

Six men sawing. Milmouth and Haines went up Hare Hill Path to the slips under North Black Hill. The boy walked to Prospect Hill Path; which he examined, and found a marten. Charles and Ned went to the traps and deathfalls on Nescaupick Ridge; also to the beaverhouse on that side, and brought home an old beaver, that weighed forty-five pounds. They found all the traps and deathfalls robbed by martens, and choked with snow. On their return, they observed that three deer had followed them for a short distance; and then quitted the path. I took the trap out of the beaverhouse in Watson Pond, and tailed that, and two others which I carried with me, in Nescaupick Path; and also superintended the business of the sawyers. Afterwards I visited the two double-spring traps, and those by Fox Pond; all of which I found had been robbed. Likewise I examined the deathfalls, and observed they were badly constructed; altered them, and baited the whole afresh. Finding on my return, that one of the deathfalls had been robbed by a dog, I tailed a trap, and caught him at night; he was one of Attuiock's.

Tuesday 27.

Six men sawing. Early in the morning, I took Charles and Ned with me to Nescaupick path; where we found the flot of the deer which they saw yesterday. After continuing the path to North Head we returned back; knowing that the furriers must cross the flot in their way home. On their arrival at night, I found they had done as I expected: for after finding the flot they followed the track to the South side of Lyon Neck; where they



they observed the deer had taken water for Eyre Island, as they supposed. Examined the traps and deathfalls, but got nothing; for they were all frozen: also shot a spruce-game.

1770.  
November.

Early in the morning, ordered Charles, Ned, Milmouth, and Haines to launch the wherry over the ice into the water; intending to go to Eyre Island after the deer: but, not being able to get much lower than the Narrows, we landed on the South shore, and walked to Seal Island. We arrived there at sun-set, and found that the season for catching seals had just begun. The crew had most of their nets out, and above thirty seals on shore.

Wednes. 28.

In the night, there came on a violent gale of wind, with snow; which continued all day; and prevented the seal-catchers from hauling their nets.

Thursday 29.  
Wind E.  
hard.

Mild weather.

The seals came in shoals to-day; none but stragglers having appeared before. I shot one with my rifle; but it sunk.

Friday 30.  
N.W. strong.

The ground being well covered with snow, and a severe frost setting in, the wind caused much drift; yet the people hauled their nets, and brought many seals on shore.

The seal-catchers hauled some of their nets to-day, and caught many seals; for they were in greater plenty than yesterday. I shot another, but it sunk also.

December.  
Saturday 1.

Severe weather, with much drift.

Seals came in great numbers to-day; but the wind was so high that the people could not lade their boats more than half full. I shot two with my rifle, and got them both.

Sunday 2.

As.

1770.  
December.

As we could not return home by water, the wind being contrary and blowing too hard, my attendants desired leave to walk back, which I complied with.

The weather much the same as yesterday.

Monday 3.  
*N. W. smart.*

This morning I attempted to walk home by myself; but fortunately, thought it prudent to return again; otherwise, I should certainly have perished in the way!

*hard.*

Seals were very plentiful to-day; but the weather turned out so bad, that the people could not visit more than half their nets. The whole consist of twelve shoal nets, of forty fathoms by two; and three stoppers, of a hundred and thirty fathoms by six. The latter are made fast at one end to White-Fox Island; and at the other, to capstans, which are fixed on this island; by these means, the headropes are either lowered to the bottom, or raised to the surface of the water, at pleasure: and, being placed about forty yards behind each other, form two pounds. There is a narrow tickle of twenty yards in width, between this island and the continent; across which a net is fixed, to stop the seals from passing through. I shot a raven with my rifle.

It blew smart this morning; and a hard gale came on afterwards; which caused a great deal of drift.

Tuesday 4.  
*N. W. fresh.*

I expected the wherry down to-day; but in the evening, two men came by land to tell me, that it was impossible to get her into the water. They likewise informed me, that they all got safe home on the 2d instant, about two hours after it was dark; but that three of the men were slightly affected with the frost.

Seals were in very great plenty to-day; and the weather being fine, the people loaded both the boats twice.

The



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

65

The seals are now on their annual migration to the Southward; whither they are driven from the remoter parts of the North, by the severity of the frost; which, in a short time, will freeze even the ocean itself.

1770.  
December.

At eleven o'clock this morning I set off homeward, accompanied by my two men; but separated from them on the top of Twelve o'clock Head. When I came to Cross Pond, I found myself sinking with extreme exertion; which I had been obliged to make, to get through the thick, stubborn, bushes, that grew on the West side of the Head. I therefore left my gun, hatchet, and rackets; and also all which my pockets contained. At half after four I got home; but was so completely worn out with fatigue, that I was scarce able to speak for an hour; and was with difficulty kept from fainting, during the greatest part of that time. My attendants found a better way down the hill, and arrived an hour after me, very little worse with their journey. As I did not expect to walk much, I had, unfortunately, put on an under waistcoat, and a pair of drawers, made of lambs' skins, with the wool inwards, which heated me most intolerably.

Wednes. 5.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*moderate.*

I found every thing had been neglected in my absence: the beaverhouse was frozen up; the traps and deathfalls choked with snow; and only four martens brought in. I had the cramp severely all night.

It was a very fine day.

I had a slight fever, and was much troubled with the cramp all day. Finding my head man to be a drunken, worthless, fellow, I degraded him; and appointed Obrien in his place. As a continual snow fell all day, so as to prevent the business of the woodmen in sawing, I ordered some of the workmen to gather moss, and chins the store; and the rest, to cut up fire-

Thursday 6.  
*S. E. little.*

1770.  
December.  
S. E. little.

wood. In the evening the furriers cleared the traps, &c. in Prospect Hill Path, and those by Watson Brook.

At night the Indian maid-servant came here, and informed me, that her master had attempted to kill her; and that he and his family had threatened to murder me and all my people. Although I did not give much credit to her; yet, I thought it prudent to load all my fire-arms, lest there might be some truth in the report; especially as my people were under great apprehension of danger, from the account of the Indian woman. She remained here all night.

Attuiock, accompanied by one of his wives and his brother, came here this morning after the girl; and spent the day with me. Finding the affair to be only a slight quarrel, I reconciled the parties; and they all returned home in the evening, apparently good friends. By the instruction I received from a very imperfect vocabulary of the Esquimaux language, which Mr. Lucas wrote out, we were mutually enabled to understand each other; but it was a work of great difficulty, and proved very tedious, for we often were much embarrassed in our conversation. All the woodmen were employed about the house till the afternoon; when I sent some of them to Watson Brook, to make a sawpit; and get a flock of larch upon it. Prospect Hill, and Island Brook Path were cleared; two martens were brought out of the former.

It snowed hard till noon; and a little drizzling the rest of the day.

Saturday 8.

Seven men were engaged in fawing on Nescaupick Ridge. The furriers cleared the path there, and had a marten. Charles cleared Hare Hill Path, but got nothing. The boy walked Prospect Hill Path, and had a yellow fox, which he saw go into  
the



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

67

the trap. I went to Island Brook, where I tailed a trap for a fox, and shifted a snare.

1770.  
December.

Mild, dark weather.

I sent two men to the wherry, to bring home some bread, and other things, which had been left in her. The three Indian men came and breakfasted with me. Attuioc and I then walked down the river side, to see if it were practicable to get the wherry into the water; but found, that it was not so; the lower part of the river being frozen across, in bridges, and much of the ice very weak. I shifted an ottertrap.

Sunday 9.  
*calm.*

The day was dull; and there was a dead calm: it froze so severely, that I could scarce keep my eyes open; the lashes continually freezing together. At four in the afternoon, the mercury in the thermometer stood at 6° below 0.

Two men sawed spruce and fir on Nescaupick Ridge; two sawed larch by Watson Brook; one squared timber; and two made dogs to haul home the boards upon. Milmouth visited Nescaupick Path, and the beaverhouse beyond it; and caught a marten; but the beavers had lain out, under some part or other of the bank, where it was hollow; and had not returned into their house since it was examined the last time. Haines went down the river to look for a trap which had been tailed for an otter, some time since; but he could not find it; he tailed one at the mouth of Island Brook; and found that struck up, which I tailed yesterday. Charles built two deathfalls by the side of the river above the house. I walked Island Brook Path, where I found all the deathfalls frozen, and two of them broken. At night I planned new ones, and made models of them.

Monday 10.

The day was calm and clear, with severe frost. Thermometer 8<sup>h</sup> 16° below 0.

K 2

Six

1770.  
December.  
Tuesday 11.

Six men were employed in sawing, and in making dogs; and one in brewing. The furriers went up the river, and proceeded towards Snug Pond, where they marked a path, in which they built four deathfalls. Charles visited Island Brook Path, and shifted one of the traps; built a deathfall according to one of the models which I made last night: and began another after the other model. I visited the ottertrap on Punt Pond, and removed it to another place; also examined the trap at the mouth of Island Brook.

Wednes. 12.  
*calm.*

Seven men were sawing. The two furriers and Charles walked the paths; the latter brought home a marten and a rabbit, after having finished the deathfall which he began to make yesterday. I went down the river and visited the traps; also removed that which Charles tailed for a fox yesterday, and set it for an otter; together with five snares for rabbits. Although they are pretty numerous in the woods, yet they are not easy to be caught, because they do not keep any path. I afterwards called on the Indians, begged some seal's flesh for my dogs, and some oil for the lamps; at the same time gave them an invitation to the lodge; on which they accompanied me back to my house, and dined with me: one dish, among the rest, consisted of a fox; which was boiled, and tasted very well.

The day was clear and serene, but the frost was severe.

Thursday 13.

Four men were sawing; and three making sleds and dogs. Tooklavinia came this morning with his dog, and went with the furriers, to try if he could find under what part of the pond bank, the beavers had taken up their abode: but the cur would not hunt. Charles visited his traps, but got nothing. I went to those which are down the river, but nothing had been caught. Observed two otters going downwards under the ice, and frequently



quently coming upon it through cracks and holes, which they found, (being low-water mark :) I headed them a considerable distance, and then walked upwards, until I met with a hole, near which I sat watching for three hours. They then came through it upon the ice, when I fired upon them with my double-barrel, and knocked them both over; but one got down the hole again, before I could get at him, and made his escape; the other was killed dead.

1770.  
December.

While I was watching the otters, a fox crossed from the other side of the river, at the distance of a hundred yards: from his appearance, I expected him to come quite near to me; but on observing the track of my feet, he turned and made a precipitate retreat.

The weather was milder than yesterday; and we had a little snow towards the evening.

Tooklavinia came again this morning with another dog, and went with Milmouth and Haines to the beaverhouse; but this dog proved no better than the former. I went down the river, and carried the three ottertraps as low as flat point; where I tailed two of them for foxes and the third for an otter.

Friday 14.  
*calm.*

A calm, clear day; with severe frost till the evening, when it blew fresh. Thermometer 8<sup>h</sup> 7° below 0.

Two men were engaged in sawing; two went to Salt Point for a cask of oil; and three made sleds and cut firewood.

Saturday 15.

While I was at breakfast, the house was discovered to be in flames. The penthouse, which was constructed over the funnel of the stove, had taken fire, and communicated it to the roof. Fortunately, however, seven men were at home, by whose assistance it was extinguished; yet not before I had almost despaired of saving the house: for we had much difficulty in access to  
water;

1770.  
December.

water; the boy having neglected to open the hole through the ice, which I had directed always to be kept clear. I then shifted the gunpowder into the store, for fear of a similar accident.

The furriers took four traps out of cat-houses near home, and carried them down the river, where they tailed them for foxes: together with one which was on a rubbingplace near the mouth of Atkinson Pond. Charles altered some deathfalls; but the frost was too severe to do much at them. Three of the men were slightly frostburnt, \* and most of them seared. The pig was so much burnt, that I was forced to kill it; and was obliged to house the fowls, their combs and feet being frozen stiff.

The day was clear, and calm; and the frost uncommonly severe: for at eight o'clock in the morning the mercury stood at 25° below 0.

Sunday 16.

I sent Ned with the Indians, to try if they could walk down to Seal Island upon the ice; but they could not get any lower than Otter Island. On their return, they met with an otter upon the ice in Charles Harbour, and killed him with the greyhound. I made a visit to the Indian ladies, in the morning; and read prayers to my family in the afternoon.

A fortnight ago, I placed a box of earth near the top of the stove, and sowed some seeds in it; there are now cucumbers, mustard, cresses, and onions coming up.

A fine day, and at noon the mercury stood at 5°

Monday 17.

I employed all the men near the house to-day. In the evening the three Indian men came here; and, from the effects of some liquor, were exceedingly noisy and troublesome. I had  
a fallad

\* Frostburnt is a term used in this part of the world, to signify that the flesh is amazingly benumbed with cold, so as to render it callous. It has not unfrequently happened, that people have lost the use of their limbs, by the severity of the frost.



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

71

a fallad at dinner; which I may venture to affirm, was the first ever cut upon this coast in the month of December.

1770.  
December.

Continual snow all day.

The sawyers were employed in various work at the house. Tuesday 18. Milmouth cleared some of the deathfalls near home. Haines visited the traps down the river, in one of which he found a yellow fox; and in another, the foot of a raven (he supposed the carcase had been eaten by a fox after it was caught in the trap;) and all the others were robbed. Charles cleared and altered the deathfalls by Island Brook. I walked up the river, where I shot three spruce-game and two squirrels with my rifle.

A delightful day.

The sawyers were employed as yesterday. One of the furriers brought a couple of traps out of Hare Hill Path; I took up mine from Island Brook, and we carried them all down the river, where we tailed them for foxes: also we shifted two of those which were there before. The snow was so deep and light, that I was greatly fatigued with my walk to-day; to which the weight of the traps contributed not a little. Wednesday 19.

The Indians, having been to Seal Island with their sled, brought a couple of seals' carcasses for my dogs; some sealskins; a bottle of seal's oil, and some other things I had left there.

The day was fine, but it froze severely.

As the construction of an Esquimau sled differs so widely, and is, I think, so much superior to all others which have yet come to my knowledge; a particular description may not be unworthy of notice: It is made of two spruce planks, each twenty-one feet long, fourteen inches broad, and two inches thick, which are hewn out of separate trees (because they are

not

1770.  
December.

not acquainted with the use of the pitfaw.) They are placed collaterally with their upper edges at the distance of about a foot asunder; but the under edges are somewhat more, and secured in that position by a batten, two inches square, which is placed close under the upper edges. The fore ends are sloped off from the bottom upwards, that they may rise over any inequalities upon the road. Boards of eighteen inches long are set across the upper edges of the sled, three inches asunder, to place the goods upon; and to accommodate the driver and others with a seat. The under edges are shod with the jaw bone of a whale, cut into lengths of two or three feet, half an inch thick; and are fastened on with pegs of the same. This shoeing is durable, and makes them slide very glibly. The woodwork is sewed together with split whalebone. A couple of holes are bored through the fore ends of each plank; in which are inserted the two ends of a strong, short thong, made out of the hide of a sea-cow, and secured by a knot; and to the middle part of the thong, a separate one is fastened, from each dog. They make use of any number of dogs, as occasion may require: and their thongs are of different lengths; always minding that the dog which is best trained, has the longest. The driver sits foremost of the company, with a very long thonged whip in his hand: but the handle is short in proportion to the whip, being, not more than a foot. The motion of the sled is very easy, and half a dozen people may travel forty miles a day, without difficulty, if they have fourteen or fifteen dogs yoked.

Thursday 20.

The woodmen were employed about the house. The furriers began to build a tilt of boards, which is to be sent to Eyre Island, for the convenience of furriery and shooting.

We had some small snow this morning; but it rained hard all the rest of the day.

The



The stove chimney being built in frosty weather, of mud only, last night it was washed down by the violence of the rain; but we repaired it to-day. The insides of the dining-room and bed-rooms are finished, and the fire-place in the servants' house is rebuilt: all this business has fully employed the woodmen. The furriers were at work on the tilt.

1770.  
December.  
Friday 21.

It rained very hard all last night, and the day proved dull, with frequent showers.

The woodmen still employed about the house: for, the trees in this neighbourhood are so small, in general; that the workmen do not earn their provisions in sawing them up. The rattles and rapids in the river are now broken up; a strong stream runs over the ice on the level part, and all the vallies are flooded; in consequence of which we are prevented from making any distant excursions.

Saturday 22.

There was a silver thaw in the morning, and it rained freely: very mild weather all the rest of the day.

The Indians came here this morning, and brought me a pair of stockings; the legs of which are made of deer-skin, with the hair on the outside; and the feet of sheep-skin, with the wool on the inside: they are intended to wear with Indian boots. Most of the snow is gone off the land, and a strong stream runs down the river over the ice.

Sunday 23.

A dull, mild day. Thermometer 8<sup>h</sup> 36° —4<sup>h</sup> 32°

The woodmen were employed about the house. Charles and Haines visited the traps which are about the mouth of the river. Milmouth and Ned attempted to go to the beaverhouse in Island Lake, but could not get any farther than Prospect Hill. I went to Island Brook, where I took up six snares, and looked at some of Charles's deathfalls.

Monday 24.

1770.  
December.

At sun-set the people ushered in Christmas, according to the Newfoundland custom. In the first place, they built up a prodigious large fire in their house; all hands then assembled before the door, and one of them fired a gun, loaded with powder only; afterwards each of them drank a dram of rum; concluding the ceremony with three cheers. These formalities being performed with great solemnity, they retired into their house, got drunk as fast as they could, and spent the whole night in drinking, quarrelling, and fighting. It is but natural to suppose, that the noise which they made (their house being but six feet from the head of my bed) together with the apprehension of seeing my house in flames, prevented me from once closing my eyes. This is an intolerable custom; but as it has prevailed from time immemorial, it must be submitted to. By some accident my thermometer got broke.

The morning was mild and dull; we had some snow afterwards, and at night it rained.

Tuesday 25.  
Wind W.

The people were all drunk, quarrelling, and fighting all day. It snowed early in the morning, the forenoon was dull, and the rest of the day clear, with hard frost.

Wednes. 26.

Two of the people set off for Chateau this morning, in company with the Indians. Charles and Milmouth visited the Nescapick Path, and the beaverhouse. They found the deathfalls all struck down and choked with snow; the trap in the beaverhouse struck up; and the pond flooded. Taking Ned and the greyhound with me, I visited the traps at the lower part of the river, but could find only four of them; one of which I shifted. We had a good course after a fox, and should have killed him, had not Ned slipped the dog too soon. We saw the flot of a small company of deer, which had passed Salt Point, and gone to the South West.

Hard frost, with a clear sky.

Haines



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

75

Haines went down the river, and Charles walked his paths. I took Ned with me intending to go to the top of Belvoir Hill, but the snow was too deep in the woods to walk without rackets; and we had none. We walked half way along Nescaupick Path, and as soon as we returned, I sent him to Watson Brook, where he tailed three snares for rabbits.

1770.  
December.  
Thursday 27.

A clear fine day, with hard frost.

Ned and Haines cleared the Nescaupick Path, in which they had a marten; also they visited the beaverhouse. Milmouth had a marten in Prospect Hill Path. Charles walked his paths, but got nothing. I paid the Indian women a visit, and then went to Island Brook.

Friday 28.

A fine mild day.

Three of the people worked to-day; they finished the stove chimney, and brought two turns of boards from Nescaupick Pitts. Charles and Haines went down the river, and brought up my two traps, which they tailed in Island Brook Path. Milmouth visited the home and new paths, and had one marten. Ned worked on the tilt; and I made a boxtrap for martens.

Saturday 29.

A very mild, dull day.

After breakfast I took Ned with me and intended to walk down to Eyre Island; but, near Barred Island, coming upon the fresh flot of fifteen deer, leading towards Punt Pond, we followed them. On one of the small ponds we met with the tracks of four stout wolves, which had but just passed. When we arrived at Niger Sound we saw the flot of other small companies of deer; some of which were gone towards Drifty Mountains, and the rest upon the cape land. The day being then far spent we hastened to Seal Island, where we arrived at five in the evening. I had then the pleasure to be informed, that Guy and his people had killed near eight hundred seals, and had got

Sunday 30.

1770.  
December.

all their nets on shore. On Niger Sound we saw a good silver fox; and I killed a grouse on the cape land with my rifle.

It was a very fine day, although the frost was severe.

Monday 31.

After breakfast we set off homewards, being accompanied by two of the sealers. We crossed Mahar Cove on the ice, passed over the top of Twelve o'clock Head, and came upon the ice again in White-Bear Sound; the water being still open under the head. Upon the isthmus of Cape Dumpling, we saw the shot of seventeen deer, and the track of a wolf which had followed them. From thence we crossed the harbour until we approached Eyre Island, and then came up the river home. By the way we looked at the foxtraps; also found one I had lost. On my arrival at home, I found Mr. Macleod, and a marine; they had accompanied the Indians on their return from Chateau.

A clear day; but the weather remarkably sharp and piercing.

1771.  
January.  
Tuesday 1.

I sent Milmouth and two others with my boxtrap to Nescaupick Path, with orders to visit the beaverhouse; and they returned with a large beaver, two martens, and a spruce-game. Charles and Haines took two traps out of Prospect Hill Path, and then proceeded to the beaverhouse at the head of Island Lake, intending to tail them in it; but, on opening the house, they found it flooded, and left the traps there. Ned and the marine went to Little Caribou in quest of deer, but could not find any. In the afternoon Mr. Macleod and I walked to Fox Pond; where we fresh baited the deathfalls, and shifted both the traps. One of the sealers shot a spruce-game.

The weather was much the same as yesterday.

Wednes. 2.

I sent Charles and Haines to open the beaverhouse in Island Lake, and to tail two traps: one in the house; and, another upon the top of it, for a fox; but, on their return they were benighted,



benighted, and lost in the woods. On hearing their guns of distress, I ordered them to be answered immediately, and a fire to be made on Battery Hill; by which means they were directed home. Milmouth visited the house in Bye Pond, but the beavers had lain out, and they had not a dog that would hunt for them. Mr. Macleod and I walked round the foxtraps which are at the river mouth, and observed, that a number of deer had lately come through the path by the side of Atkinson Brook; likewise we saw the tracks of some wolves. Two men hauled home boards from Nescaupick Ridge. The marine and Ned worked on the tilt.

1771.  
January.

A very fine, mild day.

Milmouth went round the home paths. The marine and Ned worked on the tilt; and the rest of the people brought home some firewood. Mr. Macleod and I went round the foxtraps, but found nothing; nor could we perceive that any animal had been near them lately. The two sealers went home this morning; and my two men returned from Chateau.

Thursday 3.

The morning was dull and mild; but it began to snow at noon, and continued without intermission for the remainder of the day.

Haines went to the beaverhouse in Bye Pond. I took a double-spring trap out of Prospect Hill Path, and tailed it a little below Dog Point; then went to Fox Pond, where I shifted both the traps.

Friday 4.

It snowed all last night, and till noon to-day; but the afternoon was clear, and the weather continued mild.

I sent the furriers to look at the beaverhouse in Island Lake; but the snow being too deep, they were obliged to return. They then went along the home paths. Mr. Macleod and his

Saturday 5.

man

1771.  
January.

man set off on their return to Chateau; Charles walked his paths and killed a spruce-game; and I went to Atkinson Brook, and tailed two flips in the path. The late thaw having ripped up the ice, in the stream of the brook at Salt Cove, I attempted to cross over at a place where the ice lay in small pans, and appeared to be firm; but I broke in with one foot, and should certainly have sunk, had I not instantly thrown out my opposite arm at full length with my heavy Hanoverian rifle in my hand. This preserved my life; for my other arm was actually in the water, and great part of my side was wet. The uncommon mildness of the weather was another fortunate circumstance: for, had it been severe, I must have been most miserably frost-burnt. After this disaster, I found, that, besides being so wet, I had lost one of my cuffs in the water.

A mild day, with some small snow.

Sunday 6.

My maid-servant and boy not being very well, I took some blood from both of them; and gave the latter two doses of James's powder, of seven grains each. After breakfast I paid a visit to my neighbours.

The weather was uncommonly fine.

Monday 7.

Two men were employed in sawing; two worked on the tilt; and three cut firewood. Charles and Milmouth went to Island Lake, where they opened the beaverhouse again, and put the other trap into it. Taking Haines and the Indians with me I intended going to the Caribou Islands; but we found the snow too deep and too light. We returned home, after visiting the foxtraps.

A pleasant, clear day; with hard frost.

Tuesday 8.

Charles and Milmouth walked the Nescaupick Path, and visited the beaverhouse in Bye Pond. Haines went to the foxtraps,



traps, and returned with his thighs and face much frost burnt. He had some holes in his breeches, and nothing to cover his face. However by the immediate application of snow, the effect of the frost was soon taken out, and he recovered. One man worked on the tilt, two sawed, and the rest cut firewood. I went up the river to Fox Pond, and proceeded to Watson Brook, where I shifted some traps, and set a bunch of hooks for a fox; but have not seen any signs of martens for some time past.

1771.  
January.  
Wind N. W.  
moderate.

A clear day, with intense frost.

Two sawyers were at work by Watson Brook, and the rest brought home firewood. Milmouth went up Nescaupick Path for some traps, one of which he tailed by the sawpit for rabbits, and brought four home; afterwards he carried them up the river and tailed them for foxes. Charles walked his paths. I took Ned with me up the river, where I tailed five snares for rabbits, caught a grouse with a partridge net, and shot a spruce-game with my rifle. A wolf had lately been frequently traversing the river, and had made himself a very snug kennel upon the bank in the snow, where some long-grass grew. Attuiock and Tooklavinia came here this evening, and informed me, that they had met with a herd of deer to-day upon Great Caribou: and that Attuiock would have killed one of them, had he not broke his arrow in drawing his bow so strong, as to catch the point in the inside of it. The deer then went off for Lyon Neck; and they returned home. They also said, that a wolf had been in one of the lower traps, but had gotten out again.

Wednes. 9.

The day was very fine, and not quite so severe as yesterday.

Taking Charles, Ned, Milmouth, and the greyhound with us, Attuiock and I went in quest of the deer. Judging that they would be found near Cutter Harbour, we went up the sawyers'

Thursday 10.  
S. moderate.

1771.

January.

*Wind*  
*W. moderate.*

sawyers' path by Watson Pond, and crossed at the foot of Belvoir Hill to the head of Atkinson Pond; but not meeting with their flot there, we walked down the lake to Lyon Neck; where the Indian left us and returned home. Soon after, we came upon the flot of the deer, and followed them to the top of Lyon Head; at which place, the greyhound was so eager to get loose, that we judged they must have been feeding there very lately: night now overtaking us, we retired a little way under the side of a hill; made a good fire, and, considering the weather was extremely cold, and we lay in the open air, on the Labrador coast, we passed a tolerably comfortable night.

Friday 11.

*W. fresh.*

The frost was so immoderately severe this morning, that we did not leave the fire before the sun was up, we then proceeded along the North East side until we got to the extreme point of the hill, that we might get to leeward of the deer. At nine o'clock we discovered them feeding by the side of a bleak hill, not far from where we slept: we approached as near to them as the situation would permit, and there lay watching, in expectation that they would soon shift their ground; but not finding them disposed to move, and the frost increasing, we attempted to gain their right, but they discerned us and galloped away till they came upon the ice in the harbour; where they lay down, about three hundred yards from the shore. There I flattered myself that the dog would have been a match for one of them, and I divided the people in order to surround the herd, but they were too cunning for us. On their rising, the dog was slipped, when he soon ran in and separated them, but they joined again presently; and there being about six inches of light snow upon the ice, with a thin shell, frozen on the top, the dog struck so deep in, and cut his legs so much, that he was at length obliged to desist from the pursuit. Never did I see creatures more sensible of the advantage they had, or make better use of it. At first  
starting



starting they ran up wind, and keeping as close together as possible, they kicked up such a shower of frozen snow, that I could scarcely discern the dog when he was near them; and wondered at his resolution in continuing the chase. When they came near the shore, they wheeled gently round, well knowing, that they could not run there near so well as on the ice, and might be in danger of an ambuscade. As the dog abated of his speed, they diminished theirs; and when he gave up the pursuit, they ran no longer, but turned about and looked at him. On observing our attempts to surround them, they trotted away upon the ice towards Great Caribou, passing between Eyre Island and Little Caribou. This herd of deer, eighteen in number, were all hinds and calves; and I believe, that the flot which we saw some time ago, was made by them.

1771.  
January.

Great Caribou being a barren island, and having no shelter near it, we were under the necessity of returning home, though the distance is seven miles: accordingly we made the best of our way, and arrived safe; but were most completely tired. By the way we had a yellow fox in one of the traps.

A clear, severe day.

The tilt being taken to pieces and stowed upon the Indian sled, the sawyers, with the assistance of the Indians and their dogs, carried it to Eyre Island; where they left it and returned home. Charles, Milmouth, and Haines went round the traps and deathfalls, but got nothing; although, nearly the whole of them had been robbed by wolves or foxes. Another slip was tailed in the path by the brook. Last night five deer went close up to one of those slips, which I tailed on the fifth instant, but turned off, and passed by the side of them. I went to Punt Pond, and there saw the fresh flot of seven deer.

Saturday 12.

1771.  
January.  
Sunday 13.

I sent the Indians to Seal Island for some flesh for my dogs; and they returned with a sled load at night: they also brought a letter from Guy; informing me, that, yesterday he killed a deer on great Caribou, where he skinned and left it; but that, when he went for it this morning, he found the greatest part had been eaten by a wolf.

There was a slight frost till noon, but it thawed afterwards.

Monday 14.

The woodmen went to Eyre Island to set up the tilt. Charles and Haines visited the beaverhouse in Island Lake, and brought home three slips; also Milmouth went to Bye Pond and brought one. I examined the traps and deathfalls near Fox Pond, and upon the river, and had a good cross fox.

It thawed so freely last night and the whole of this day, that there now is but little snow left on the ground.

Tuesday 15.  
Wind E.  
little.

At day-light this morning, taking Charles, Milmouth, and Haines with me, I set off for Eyre Island. By the way I tailed four more slips near Atkinson Brook, and looked at the traps on the North side of the harbour, while Milmouth and Haines visited those on the south side. I found my way to the tilt very well; but the men lost themselves for some time. They informed me, that they met with four deer upon the ice, but could not get a shot at them. I sent one of the woodmen to Seal Island, and two of them home. The tilt not being finished, we all lay in the woods, where we passed a most uncomfortable night.

The morning proved dull and mild, but it snowed fast and in large flakes, from ten to twelve o'clock; when the wind shifted and blew hard, with much snow, drift, and severe frost. At midnight the frost increased; the wind blew the fire about, and made it smoke most intolerably. The fuel was not of a good kind for burning, and the trees in the wood being small  
and



and rather thinly scattered, those parts of us which were not immediately next to the fire were ready to freeze: we were therefore obliged to turn ourselves continually; during which time I often wished to be lashed to a spit, and turned like a roasting goose, without the trouble of doing it myself.

1771.  
January.

Early in the morning I took Charles, Ned, and Haines with me to Little Caribou, but met with nothing there. The man whom I sent to Seal Island yesterday returned at noon, accompanied by Guy and one of his crew; who went home again in the evening. One of my people came from the lodge at night, and brought two traps. We all lay in the wood again, and passed the night in the same manner as the last.

Wednes. 16.  
*Wind*  
*N. smart.*

*Strong.*

There was much drift, and a severe frost all these twenty-four hours.

Early this morning I went to great Caribou, and walked all over that Island; but the deer were gone; and I saw only the tracks of a wolf and some foxes. I tailed two traps for foxes upon Eyre Island. Having no provisions left, I sent Milmouth home for a supply, with which he returned in the evening, assisted by another man, who immediately went back. The tilt was so far finished to-day, that we all lay in it, and I got a most luxurious night's sleep. The Indians came here in their way to Seal Island, and remained with us all night.

Thursday 17.

It froze hard all day, but rained in the evening.

So much wind came into the tilt last night through the seams of the boards, and it was so well warmed by a good fire and the number of people in it, that I caught a very bad cold. I sent the remainder of the sawyers home, and Haines for some of the foxtraps which were farthest from hence. I took but a short

Friday 18.

1771.  
January.

walk to-day, and observing that a wolf had lately been near this place, I tailed a gun for him, and baited it with a piece of seal's flesh. Ned visited the traps on this island,

Saturday 19.

Ned and Haines visited the traps. My cold being much worse, I went home; and by the way, I broke through the ice and got up to my knees in water, at the foot of a spring where I went to drink; but fortunately for me, the weather was so mild that I received no sort of injury. As soon as I had changed my clothes, I went to Fox Pond, and fresh tailed the traps there. I found two of the sealers here; and in the evening five men arrived from Chateau, on a visit to my people. Only one marten has been caught since I left home.

Sunday 20.

At noon our sealers and all the people went off for Seal Island, and I accompanied them as far as South Head: from whence I took a circuit over the Barrens, and then returned home, having three of my toes frostburnt a little. As they were not very bad, the immediate application of snow only soon revived them. All my people returned from the tilt in the evening.

Monday 21.

Ned and Milmouth went back to the tilt again. The woodmen were sawing. Haines went up Nescaupick Path to Bye Pond. Charles visited his traps. I looked at those which are up the river, and shot two squirrels. My cold very bad still.

A clear day with severe frost.

Tuesday 22.  
Wind S. S. E.  
fresh.

Charles and Haines went to Island Lake, and opened the lower house in a fresh place; they found the lodging with two angles to it, and tailed a trap in one of them. They had before opened into an old house, on which this was built, and were confident that the beavers had deserted it. I sent the Indians

to



to the tilt with some things; and from thence to Seal Island for dog's meat. At noon I walked up the river, where I shot a squirrel and shifted a trap. My cold much better to-day.

1771.  
January.

We had a mild morning; snow at noon; and hard frost at night.

Charles and Haines walked Nescaupick Path, and went to Bye Pond; where they opened the beaverhouse in the lodging, and found the angle frozen firmly up. I went up the river, found a marten in the trap which I shifted yesterday, and shot a squirrel.

Wednes. 23.

It was a very fine day, but froze hard.

Haines went up the river, and Charles to his paths. I carried a trap up the river, and tailed it for an otter, by a hole which I found through the ice; afterwards, made a visit to the Indians. Two of our sealers came here this evening, and brought me a common cat, my store being much troubled with mice; a vermine with which, I find, this country abounds in spite of frost and snow.

Thursday 24.

Another fine day.

Charles and Haines visited the beaverhouse at the head of Island Lake; and, being convinced that it was an old one, they brought the trap away and tailed it in the other house; where they could perceive that the beavers had been, since they were there last: they had entered by the angle in which there was no trap.

Friday 25.

Early in the morning, accompanied by one of the sealers, I set off for Seal Island. We went down Charles River to the mouth of Punt Brook; crossed the ponds lying on the isthmus to Niger Sound, and walked to Niger Brook; which appeared wide

1771.  
January.

wide enough for the reception of a few salmon; but of the depth I could not judge. From thence we proceeded down the sound till we came to the bight at the back of Mahar's Cove; from which place we crossed over for Seal Island, and arrived there at night. Upon the Sound I could perceive, that a great number of deer and wolves had been wandering about for some time past; but most of the footing pointed to the South West.

A fine day, but the frost was severe.

Saturday 26.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. smart.*

I set off homewards this morning, and called at the tilt in my way. At the Narrows I saw an otter, a marten, and a beautiful silver fox. I arrived at home in the evening, and found myself greatly fatigued with walking thirty miles the two preceding days: and I have the mortification to find myself grown very weak.

Severe frost, with smart, low drift.

Sunday 27.

I sent some provisions to the tilt by the Indians, who were to proceed to Seal Island for some seals. I rode upon their sled as far as Slip Cove, and tailed one trap for a fox there, and another in the Narrows; where I saw the tracks of three wolves. Charles went up the river, and brought a marten.

The frost was very severe till noon to-day, at which time it began to abate.

Monday 28.

The sawyers were occupied in hauling home some boards, and making fresh pits, or more properly speaking, saw-gallows. Charles and Haines, in building deathfalls up the river.

In the evening Guy arrived here, and informed me, that on Friday last, he should have accompanied Mr. Jones from Chateau to Seal Island, in his way to this place; (in order to render that assistance to my maid-servant, Nanny, which she will soon stand



stand in need of) but, as it was not convenient to him, Mr. Jones came off by himself: he added, that he had crossed the track of a man yesterday upon Niger Sound, who had gone down towards the sea. On hearing this account I was much alarmed; for, as Mr. Jones had not arrived at the island, I concluded that he must have lost his way, or some other misfortune befallen him.

1771.  
January.

The Indians returned, and brought me three round harps. Severe weather all day.

At day-break this morning, I sent off two men across the country to Chateau, to enquire if Mr. Jones had returned back again; I also sent another man with Guy to Niger Sound, to follow the track which he had observed there. In the evening, two of the sealers arrived with a letter from Guy, informing me, that on Punt Pond he had met with the footsteps of a man (crossing into the track made by me and one of Guy's men, on Friday last) who had followed us to the end of the pond, and there broken a few boughs, upon which he supposed he had lain during the night, and gone forward again on Saturday morning. He pursued the track to the mouth of Niger Sound, and upon the North end of Round Island he found the unfortunate Mr. Jones frozen to death, with his faithful Newfoundland bitch by his side! He gave the poor creature what bread he had about him, but could not prevail on her to leave her master. He had been so imprudent as to leave Chateau, not only by himself, but also, without either a hatchet, provisions, tinder, or matches. It was evening, I suppose, when he met with my track, and he certainly did not know where he was; for had he taken it the other way, he might have reached my house in about an hour's good walking. The loss of this young man is the more to be regretted, as he was of a very amiable disposition, and likely to prove an ornament to his profession.

Tuesday 29.

Charles.

1771.  
January.

Charles and Haines were engaged in building deathfalls in Nescaupick Path, where they observed, that three deer had lately been chased by two wolves; but had made their escape; and that the wolves had revenged themselves upon the deathfalls and cathouses, by tearing several of them to pieces.

I went to my traps down the river, and also visited most of those the contrary way. Two of the woodmen refused to work to-day, and were so insolent to me, that I could not refrain from exercising myself in breaking a couple of sticks over their backs. Afterwards, one of these gentry had the audacity to challenge me to fight, and I indulged him: but being exceedingly weak and out of condition, and he a stout, robust young fellow, I should have had the worst of it, had not my head-man interfered.

The frost was very severe.

Wednes. 30.

I bled one of the Indian men; afterwards went down the river to my traps, and built a deathfall. Charles and Haines visited the beaverhouse in Island Lake, and found both the traps struck up. On their return, they observed that five deer had been attacked by three wolves, not far from Fox Pond; but had escaped from their voracious jaws. One man was employed in building a house for the goats and fowls. At night three men arrived from Chateau, in quest of Mr. Jones; they informed me, that two other parties also were out on the same business.

The weather was somewhat milder to-day, than it has been for some time past.

Thursday 31.

The Chateau men went off for Seal Island early this morning; from which place my man returned to day, accompanied by those whom I sent from Chateau; also another party from the same place, joined them upon the road. These people brought  
me



me what things they found in Mr. Jones's pockets, and informed me that they had covered the corps with snow and boughs of trees; but could not prevail on the bitch to leave her deceased master. I went down to my traps, where I met with the fresh shot of five deer upon the river, and followed them over South Head; but on observing that one of the Indians had pursued them, I turned back. I did not reach home till some time after it was dark, and found myself greatly fatigued: being weak, troubled with excessive thirst, and much inclined to profuse perspiration. Charles and Haines visited the deathfalls, and built some new ones. In the evening they observed, that five deer had come down the river within shot of the house; and that they had turned back and taken the woods on the South side; but it was too late to follow them.

1771.  
January.

This day proved very mild, but was dull, and seemed likely for more snow.

I had the fat of two harps melted, which produced eighteen gallons of oil. The weather proved so bad, that the sawyers could not work, nor the Chateau people return home. Milmouth returned from the tilt in the evening, and said that they had lately killed two foxes; viz. a silver fox, and a white one: that a wolf had left two of his toes in one trap, that a white fox had left his leg in the other; and that they had seen four deer several times, which they believed were gone to Great Caribou; but could not get a shot at them.

February.  
Friday 1.

Mild weather, with much snow all day.

Early in the morning Milmouth went off for the tilt, with orders to go after the deer. The Chateau men set out for Seal Island. Charles and Haines went to Island Lake, where they found one of the beavertraps struck up. The sawyers cut and brought home some firewood. I went down the river, where

Saturday 2.

<sup>1771.</sup>  
February. I fresh baited my traps and deathfalls, and sat watching about the Gull Rocks till the evening. Yesterday's snow made it very bad walking.

A clear day, with moderate frost.

Sunday 3. Haines went up the river for four traps, in one of which he found an Indian dog almost dead; and an otter had been in another. On his return, I sent the Indians to the tilt with the traps and some provisions; with orders to proceed to Seal Island for some dog-meat.

The morning was sharp, but the frost abated as the day advanced; it froze but little in the evening, and appeared very likely for more snow.

Monday 4.  
Wind N. W.  
moderate.

I got both saws to work at the new pits down the river. Charles and Haines cleared the deathfalls; the latter had a marten. I went down the river, where I baited the traps and deathfalls with salt-fish and seal's flesh fried in cod-blubber. On my return I found a raven caught, and fastened him to the back of one of the traps. The Indians returned with one round seal, having left another at the tilt.

A clear day, with hard frost.

Tuesday 5. Two saws at work. One man was disabled in his arm. Charles and Haines cleared the deathfalls in Nescaupick Path, and they brought the trap out of the beaverhouse in Bye Pond, which was forsaken. I sent the lame man to my traps down the river, and went the contrary way myself; where I tailed another snare and shot a spruce-game with my rifle.

*E. little.*

Raw, dull weather, with snow in the evening.

Wednesf. 6. It snowed so exceedingly hard the whole day, that we did not attempt to stir out.

Two



Two saws at work. Charles and Haines set out with an intention of going to the beaverhouse, but found the snow too light: they afterwards cleared the deathfalls up the river, and some others. I employed myself most part of this day in making a pair of scales and weights; that I may have the advantage of proportioning my medicines with more accuracy.

A fine day.

1771.  
February.  
Thursday 7.  
Wind N.W.  
moderate.

The sawyers at work. Charles and Haines carried out another trap to the beaverhouse, and tailed it in the lodging: they found both the others struck up and whittled sticks in them. They also visited the traps up the river; out of one of which, an otter had made his escape. I went down the river, where I observed, that a fox had been several times round one of the traps, but would not touch the bait: also saw a brace of silvers. I called at Attuiock's in my way home; but the old gentleman and his family were gone, and most of their furniture taken away.

Friday 8.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

The sawyers engaged in felling and bringing home firewood. I had the fat of two seals melted, and it produced fourteen gallons of oil. I was much indisposed this morning, and have been so for some time past. My pulse is quick and low, particularly after meals; I am subject to profuse sweating, and consequent weakness. I attempted to bleed myself, but was so very awkward, that, after making six incisions, I could not get more than four ounces of blood. However, I was much better in a few hours. I sent a man with a letter to the tilt.

Saturday 9.

Much snow all last night, and till near noon to-day.

At three o'clock this morning I took a dose of James's powder, but it had no sensible effect. I was very indifferent until

Sunday 10.

1771.  
February.

the evening, at which time my pulse became regular, and I felt better. The man whom I sent to the tilt yesterday, returned this morning, accompanied by Ned; who brought two cross-fox skins; and informed me, that one of the traps was lost; and that they had caught a white fox, and found five legs of different animals which the traps had taken off: he also said, that the Indians had made themselves a house in the snow, that they might have a better chance of killing seals upon the ice, (when they come up to sun themselves) than they could have by living up the river. Attuiock and Tooklavinia came here at noon, and complained of their being in great distress for want of provisions.

The morning was dull; it began to snow fast at noon, and continued all the remaining part of the day; notwithstanding which, the weather was mild.

Monday 11.

The sawyers at work. Ned returned to the tilt, accompanied by Charles and Haines to assist him in carrying the week's provisions. The Indians being gone home, and finding myself free from all my late complaints, I went up the river to visit the traps and deathfalls: one of the former was buried so deep in the snow, that I could not find it. I caught a marten; saw two more, and shot a grouse.

It has been a pleasant spring day; the snow is exceedingly deep; but it was good walking with Indian rackets.

Tuesday 12.

Two saws at work. I was very indifferent again to-day till after dinner; when I grew somewhat better. Charles and Haines returned from the tilt, and went to some of their deathfalls.

At six o'clock this evening, my maid was taken in labour: and for want of better assistance, I was obliged to officiate as midwife myself. She had a severe time; but at half after eleven I delivered her of a stout boy: and she did me the honor to say,  
that



that, although she had been under the hands of three male, and two female practitioners, before she left England, she never met with a person who performed his part better. Fortunately for her, Brookes's Practice of Physic, which was found in Mr. Jones's pocket, gave me some idea of an art, which never till then did I expect to be called upon to practise. Having taken proper care of the mother, I was obliged next to act as nurse, and take the child to bed with me; neither of which offices do I wish ever to resume.

1771.  
February.

Mild weather all day, with snow first, and rain afterwards.

I have been very ill all day; which I attribute chiefly to being up so late last night. Nanny had a bad night, and her pains were very great to-day. I gave her chamomile, which soon relieved her, and in the evening she was *as well as could be expected*. The sawyers felled firewood. Charles and Haines visited some of their traps. Two of the Indians came here in the evening with a couple of round seals, and stayed all night. I took a dose of rhubarb before bed-time.

Wednes. 13.

Frequent showers of rain, with a free thaw.

I had the seals skinned. Haines went up the river, but got nothing. I found myself considerably relieved by the physic which I took last night. Little or no work done to-day. The Indians came up with their sled, and brought some of their own goods to deposit in my store. They then took two empty hogheads to Seal Island, and were directed to leave a few things at the tilt, on their return home.

Thursday 14.

Two men were engaged in making a new funnel for the stove chimney; as the other was obliged to be removed, on account of the intolerable smoke. The house for the fowls was finished; some firewood cut, and various other work done about the house.

Friday 15.  
Wind S. E.  
hard.

1771.  
February. house. Charles and Haines went to Island Lake, and brought home a small beaver. My female patient is rather worse, and had a fainting fit to-day. I was but indifferent myself, and in the evening had a severe attack of the gravel.

It thawed all day; there were frequent showers of sleet and rain in the morning; but the latter part of the day proved fair.

Saturday 16. The sawyers fixed the new funnel and brought home some firewood. Charles and Haines cleared Nescaupick Path. I was not well all day; and Nanny continues much as she was before.

*N. W.  
moderate.*

Rain and sleet till the evening, when the sky cleared and it began to freeze.

Sunday 17. The Indians came up with some seals for the dogs, and brought some more of their own baggage. Ned and Milmouth returned from the tilt, and brought two foxes; viz. a silver fox and a white one. I was greatly indisposed to-day; and Nanny was considerably worse: at night she had a long and severe fit. I finished the last of my venison this day; and it had kept perfectly good. From the three deer, the few large fish which were caught in November last; and the beavers, foxes, otters, martens, grouse, and other animals, which we killed in the course of the winter; I had fresh meat for dinner almost every day, and a sufficient variety. The otters are hard and strong eating, but the martens are nearly as good as rabbits; and the foxes are not despicable food: yet they taste best when boiled and served up with caper sauce.

*N. E. hard.*

The morning was mild, dull, and fair; but we had a continued snow in the afternoon.

Monday 18. The woodmen were employed in new-casting, and ganging fishing leads. Haines being indisposed to-day, and finding that he



he had feverish symptoms, I took twelve ounces of blood from him in the morning, and gave him an emetic in the evening. I found myself better than usual, and Nanny is so well, that she fat up some hours, although it was contrary to my professional advice. I have not been able to keep a fire in the dining-room these two days, on account of the smoke.

177<sup>r</sup>.  
February.

Snow with thaw.

The sawyers were employed in making a roof over the funnel of the stove, but it did not answer any good purpose.

Wednes. 20.  
and  
Thursday 21.

Continual snow with thaw, the whole of these two days.

The sawyers having been employed in cutting up firewood, they brought home a stack in the evening; and took an opportunity of behaving ill to me again, by insolently requesting an increase of their provisions: but, as they have their full share, I would not comply with their demands, lest we should all perish for want, before a fresh supply arrives. Charles and Haines went to Island Lake, but the beavers lay out: one of the bloodhound whelps found them in another apartment; which they opened and put a trap into it. A stream of water came down over the ice to day.

Friday 22.

Dull weather with frost.

The sawyers at work, but two of them were obliged to leave off at noon for want of timber. Charles and Haines went round their home walks, and the latter had an otter and part of the tail of a marten; the rest had been eaten by a fox, which had likewise robbed and damaged most of the deathfalls. I went down the river, where I cleared, fresh tailed, and baited my traps and deathfalls. The Indians came up to the Lodge with some seals for the dogs; and they afterwards assisted my people to haul wood home upon their sled.

Saturday 23.  
Wind N. E.  
strong.

Dark unsettled weather.

The

1771.  
February.  
Sunday 24.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. strong.*

The Indians returned home; and afterwards took with them three larch planks, for Seal Island.

Small snow most part of this day.

Monday 25.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

One saw at work till noon. Charles and Haines went to Island Lake, from which place they brought the foot of a large beaver, and then walked their paths. Haines had a marten; and several of the deathfalls had been robbed by a wolf and some foxes. I went to my traps down the river, and shifted one of them. A wolf was in the very act of demolishing the deathfall in Larch Cove when I went up to it; but on hearing me he scoured off into the woods. As I expected that he would return again, I drew a drag after me to a point on the opposite side of the river, and watched for him a considerable time, but he never appeared. There were many tracks of foxes upon the river. It was very fatiguing to walk upon the snow from my house to the Narrows, but below that place it was drifted pretty firm.

A very fine day.

Tuesday 26.  
*W. little.*

The sawyers at work. Charles and Haines walked their paths, but got nothing. I looked at my traps down the river, and then proceeded to Lyon Head, where I visited my Indian friends in their snowhouse; with which I was greatly pleased. This curious habitation was hollowed out of a drift-bank of snow, in form of an oven; the length is about twelve feet, the width ten, and the height seven. Across the farther end was raised a platform of snow. On this were laid some boards, where the whole family slept upon bedding, composed of a considerable number of deerskins; which are both soft and warm. There was a curious window in the roof, fronting the bed; which was nearly three feet square, and made of a piece of transparent ice, shaved to a proper substance. It admitted a perfectly good light, and was secured in its place by strewing the



the edges with snow, and sprinkling that snow with water. On each side was a small pedestal of snow, for the support of a couple of lamps, which gave a sufficient light by night, and added so much heat to that occasioned by the breath of the Indians, as to make the house entirely warm: I was even obliged to open my waistcoat for a while. This heat also thawed the roof and sides sufficiently to enable the external frost, and natural coldness of the snow, to form innumerable small icicles. These different concretions from the reflection of the lamps made the apartment glitter with the appearance of radiant diamonds, or luminous crystallizations. The lamps were formed of stone, which they contrive to hollow out properly for this purpose; and the wicks, (for each had several laid in a row on the edge of the lamp) were bits of a particular kind of moss, well dried. Having first poured some oil into the lamp, they then spit a number of small pieces of fat upon a stick, and place them horizontally, at such a distance behind the wicks, that their heat melts the fat, equal to the consumption of oil. The entrance was two feet square, and the upper part of it reclined outwards, making a considerable angle, and was near the central part of the front of the apartment. The door was a block of thick ice, which they laid upon the inside of that aperture. From the door was a descent of four steps into a porch, which was sixteen feet long, four feet wide at the bottom next the house, but narrowed towards the outer end till it was but just sufficient for them to enter at, where it was quite open. It was built of large, oblong blocks of snow laid one upon another, and meeting at the top, which was ten feet high. By the entrance of the house projecting forward into the porch, and the steps before it, any person might walk in without stooping.

1771.  
February.

*Wind W.  
fresh.*

Adjoining to the entrance of the porch was a detached kitchen, formed with blocks of snow, and shaped like a glass-house;

1771.  
February.

but not more than ten feet high, and five in diameter. A stick was laid across it to hang the pot upon, which was boiled by the blaze of a few small sticks.

*Wind W.  
strong.*

*hard.*

After spending an agreeable hour with the Indians, I returned to the tilt on Eyre Island; but was disappointed in finding nobody there: all the firewood was nearly burnt up; and I was too lazy to cut any more myself. The weather being exceedingly cold, and neither of the men returning, I passed an uncomfortable, solitary night. The wind forced so much drift in between the boards, that my bed, and the whole floor of the tilt, were soon covered a foot deep with snow.

A very fine day, but an extremely bad night.

Wednes. 27.  
*N. E. strong.*

At one o'clock this afternoon, Ned and Milmouth returned from Seal Island, where they lay last night. They informed me, that the ice was driven off shore, to the distance of some miles; and that a boat arrived last night from Chateau, with some people belonging to Messrs. Noble and Pinson of Dartmouth, who carry on their business in Temple Bay. In the evening one of my people came from the Lodge, and brought me a letter from Mr. Ged, who relieved Lieutenant Davyes in the command of York Fort.

Hard frost with low drift.

Thursday 28.  
*N. E.  
moderate.*

I returned home early this morning, and looked at my traps by the way, one of which was struck up; the other, which had a yellow fox in it, was dragged near a mile from its place. On my arrival at the Lodge, I found, that two of our sealers had accompanied three of Noble and Pinson's people; who were come here to purchase a cask of rum; they had brought me two quintels of dry fish from Chateau, but had left them at Seal Island. Nanny was very ill all day, having again caught cold. The Indians came up in the evening with a seal for the dogs.



In the morning the strangers went off for Seal Island; and the Indians took a tierce of rum for them upon their sled. One saw at work. Two men hauling home timber to build a salmon-house. At one o'clock I sent a man off for Seal Island, with orders to proceed to Chateau, along with Noble and Pensen's people. Haines looked at some of his deathfalls, and built two more. I lent Attuiock a musket, and furnished him with some ammunition, to-day; on condition that he gave me half of what he killed. Nanny much worse than yesterday.

It snowed fast all day

The sawyers were ganging fishing leads.  
Continual snow with much drift all day.

Charles looked at my traps lest they should be lost. Nanny continues very ill.

The weather was the same as yesterday.

The sawyers were cutting beams and other timber, for a salmon-house. Charles and Haines went to Island Lake, and brought home an old beaver which weighed thirty-four pounds when it was skinned. The Indians brought some seals for the dogs, and a brace of grouse. I went up the river and killed a squirrel.

Thick fog with small rain.

The sawyers were employed in felling timber to build a cod-stage. Charles and Haines cleared some of their deathfalls, and the latter saw the track of a white-bear upon the river, not far above the house. I gave Attuiock five harp skins to cover his kayak, and he carried three larch planks to Seal Island. These, and the other planks, which I have sent down at different times

1771.  
March.  
Friday 1.  
Wind N. E.  
Strong.

Saturday 2.  
N. E. hard.

Sunday 3.

Monday 4.  
S. E.  
moderate.

Tuesday 5.  
S. Strong.

1771.  
March

before, are intended to build vatts for the seals' oil, when it is melted out in the spring.

There were some showers of rain to-day.

Wednes. 6.  
*Wind*  
*S. strong.*

The sawyers and furriers were employed as yesterday. I went down the river to my traps, and found very bad walking; as the snow was tender, and there was much water under it. At night Milmouth came up from the tilt. Nanny no better; and I think her in very great danger.

Thursday 7.

Some of the sawyers were employed as yesterday, and the rest were digging a trench in the snow round the house, to draw off the water, which is beginning to rise through the floor.

Nanny was so bad to-day, that I was greatly alarmed. Her face was intensely red, her eyes had a fiery brightness, and she had such a quick succession of fainting-fits, that each was of longer duration than the interval which preceded. Being destitute of every medicine which Dr. Brookes prescribes in such cases, I was entirely at a loss what to give her; but as I judged, that Indian tea was of the same nature with the herbs which are recommended by that author, I had some gathered from under the snow in the woods, and gave her a pint of the strong infusion of that plant sweetened with sugar; repeating the same three hours after. In a short time, I had the pleasure to find her complaints removed, and the unfavorable symptoms disappear. I visited my traps, and shifted them both. Charles, Haines, and Milmouth, went to Island Lake, and brought home three spruce-game, and the old beaver, whose foot they took off the 25th of last month. At night the Indians brought two seals and a pair of ducks.

Mild weather these two days.

One



One saw at work. Charles and Haines cleared Nescaupick Path, and opened the beaverhouse in Bye Pond; but found too much ice in the angle to tail a trap in it: they saw the track of a large white-bear. The Indians took eight planks to Seal Island, and I lent Tooklavinia a musket, on the same terms as before mentioned. I went down the river to my traps, and took a walk over South Head.

A fine mild day.

1771.  
March.  
Friday 8.  
Wind N. E.  
fresh.

One saw at work. Charles and the boy went to Island Lake, and Haines visited the deathfalls up the river. The Indians came up in the evening from Seal Island, with three seals' carcasses, and were accompanied by my messenger, who had returned from Chateau, and brought me a Newfoundland whelp from Guy.

Pleasant weather.

Saturday 9.

The Indians went to the tilt, and returned in the evening accompanied by Ned, with a good silver-fox, and most of the things which were there. I read prayers to my family, and churched Nanny, who is now, thank God, perfectly recovered; an event which I have reason to believe, was effected by the Indian tea.

A fine day.

Sunday 10.  
N. W.  
moderate.

After sending Milmouth and Haines into the country, to open and tail traps in those beaverhouses which they found near the foot of Button Hill; and Charles along with Etuiock, to bring all the rest of the things from the tilt: I set off at seven o'clock this morning, attended by Ned, Attuiock, and Tooklavinia, for Chateau. We went down Charles River to the mouth of Punt Brook, and crossed the isthmus to Niger Sound; which we continued till we were opposite to Niger Island. We landed

Monday 11.  
W. little.

on

1771.  
March.

on the South side, and advanced across the country to the head of St. Peter's Bay, and afterwards to York Fort; where we arrived at five o'clock in the afternoon. The distance I judge to be near thirty miles, for the snow was uncommonly firm, and we walked with a very quick pace. All the ground between Nigee Sound and St. Peter's Bay appears very likely for foxes and grouse, yet we saw the tracks of but few of the former, although those of the latter were numerous. On St. Peter's Bay we met with an otter, but he got through a hole in the ice; we also observed the tracks of some wolves there. The sky was perfectly clear all day, and as there was only a gentle wind, we suffered from heat and thirst. Immediately on my arrival at home, I felt much pain in my eyes; (with a sensation like that of having dust in them) which continued all night. It was caused by the reflection of the sun upon the surface of the snow, that had been thawed and frozen again,

Three large flocks were seen upon Temple Bay this morning, coming from the Westward; but the barking of the dogs at the fort, turned them back.

Tuesday 12. The pain in my eyes much increased, and I felt very stiff from yesterday's walk.

Fine weather.

Wednesday 13. At four o'clock this morning I awoke with extreme pain in my eyes, and was entirely unable to open them; which is a complaint that is called in this part of the world, *snow-blind*. Upon forcing my eyes open with my fingers, the sensation was exquisite, attended with a plentiful discharge of sharp water; which brought on a quick succession of severe spasms. The effects were exactly the same as would be produced by a person having his eyes filled with the most pungent snuff. As soon

as



as I got up, I held them over the steam of hot water, and by repeatedly doing the same in the course of the day, and keeping them well defended from the light with handkerchiefs bound over them, the pain was greatly diminished at night, when I applied a poultice of boiled bread and oil.

1771.  
March.

This morning I could not open my eyes without force, and the admission of light immediately brought on a violent spasm. I continued the fomentation, but laid aside the poultice; for I thought that the latter increased the pain. They grew better all day, and at night I could open them a little, but could not bear the light, not even by the smallest reflection. I sent Ned to the Westward, in company with a party from the fort, who went out to try if they could kill a deer. One of the marines became snow-blind to-day.

Thursday 14.

My eyes were so much better, that I could keep them open all day, and even bear to go to the door for a few minutes at a time. A white-bear was seen in Temple Tickle. The deer-hunters returned this evening, and had seen near forty head; but could not get within shot of them. All the ground which lies along the shore of the straits of Belle Isle is generally much frequented by deer during the Winter, but particularly so at this time of the year; and they continue there till the end of April, or later. The marine was much worse to-day; having used the absurd Newfoundland application of poultices: I advised him to try my remedy, which he did, and found relief. The Indians returned home this morning by themselves.

Friday 15.  
Wind W.  
moderate.

The day was fine, but on the shifting of the wind, the weather was likely to become unfavourable.

N. E. fresh

My eyes are better, but they are yet too weak for reading; nor can I fix them with attention on any object; particularly if

Saturday 16.  
N. E. hard.

1771.  
March. if any light be reflected. Ned was seized with a violent complaint in his bowels. The marine recovered his sight, but his eyes are very weak.

Dark, tempestuous weather, with continual snow.

Sunday 17. I was able to read much to-day. Ned was better; and the marine capable of doing his duty. Last Spring, the same man was blind for a month, and several others were so for a long time; few recovering their sight in less than ten days. The consumption of fuel in this house is very great, and yet it is intolerably cold.

Extremely bad weather.

Wednes. 20.  
Wind N. E.  
strong. A very great swell rolled into the bay, occasioned by the late heavy gales of wind, and ripped up the ice as far as it could reach. My eyes being now pretty well, I determined to return home on the morrow, if the weather prove favorable. Ned is still very indifferent.

S. E.  
moderate. The gale continued without intermission, attended with frequent snow, and so much drift, that the people could scarce go out of doors, ever since Saturday morning last, to supply the house with firing from the wood-pile; although it is at no great distance. The wind was more moderate to-day, and at night the weather became quite fine.

Thursday 21. Rising at day-light this morning, I prepared for my departure, but a white-bear being discovered upon the ice, coming towards the fort from Henly Island, we all ran out to attack him. The people made so much noise, that he turned back, took the water, and swam across to Whale Gut, where he landed and went into the country. A party of the marines pursued, but could not overtake him. These animals travel at a much greater



greater rate than is generally supposed; for they take very long steps. Two men went to the Westward in quest of deer; they wounded a brace, but got neither of them.

1771.  
March.

A very fine day.

At eight o'clock this morning, leaving Ned behind me, who is yet too weak to travel, and borrowing a marine of Mr. Ged, I set off on my return home. We kept along the low land till we came near St. Peter's Bay, then turned up the hills and ascended St. Peter's Head; which is bald on the top, and the highest mountain in this neighbourhood. We had a commanding view of the country, and I could plainly discern Prospect Hill. We descended on the North side of the head, where we found thick woods, in which the snow was very deep and light. Here we met with the recent marks of porcupines; and I killed a spruce-game with my rifle: but my eye not being clear enough to attempt beheading the bird, as I usually do, I fired at the body, and the ball knocked him entirely to pieces. Afterwards we made a straight course to Ranger Lodge, but did not arrive there till seven o'clock in the evening; for we had many small hills to cross, several skirts of woods to go through, and the snow was light. All these difficulties, together with the distance which is twenty miles, fatigued us much. At the head of Fox Pond we crossed the fresh track of a white-bear, but I had not the least inclination to follow him. I found Milmouth and Haines had returned home; but the beaverhouses all proved old ones. Since my departure, Charles had brought in two martens; the furriers one, and a wolverine; one trap was lost, and they found a foxhound dead in another, in which he had the misfortune to be caught.

Friday 22.

A delightful mild day.

One saw at work, and the rest of the crew hauling home firewood. The furriers went round their traps, and brought in

Saturday. 23.

1771.  
March.

two foxes. I sent the marine out a shooting; and he killed a brace of spruce-game, and a squirrel. Charles and I were engaged all day in altering the furboards, and making new ones after the Canadian form. Those used in Newfoundland, being too short and too broad, do not make the skins look near so well as the furboards of Canada.

A very fine day.

Sunday 24.

The Indians came here in the evening with some seals, and remained all night.

It snowed for the greatest part of last night and this morning; and thawed freely all day.

Monday 25.  
*Wind W.  
strong.*

Having served out to the furriers a month's provisions, I sent them off for Green Bay, and St. Modest; the former of which is fourteen leagues from this place, and the latter twenty-seven. I accompanied them to Seal Island; and the Indians carried their provisions, traps, and a salmon-punt upon their sled. We set the sail in the boat, to assist the dogs, and I sailed down in her the greatest part of the way. The dogs sometimes found it difficult to keep ahead of the sled.

A clear day, with sharp frost.

Tuesday 26.  
*N. W. hard.*

The sealers had a fox to-day, which is the nineteenth that they have killed. The weather was too bad for me to return home; for it was tempestuous, with sharp frost and much drift.

Wednes. 27.

The ice being driven close in to the shore, the furriers could not proceed on their intended voyage. After breakfast I set off homewards by myself. Under South Head I saw seven grouse sitting upon a rock, but as I had only my rifle, I would not disturb them. On the river I observed the tracks of several wolves, and tailed a trap for them on Rabbit Island, making it fast to a boat's grapnel. On my arrival at home, I sent Charles  
and



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

107

and the marine after the grouse, and they returned in the evening with six of them. They had killed two brace of spruce-game, and brought in a marten, since my departure.

1771.  
March

The sawyers felled timber for a wharf, and made some oars. Charles and the marine went to Island Lake; but the beavers lay out, and for want of a dog that would hunt, they could not tell where they had taken up their abode. I sat watching at Rabbit Island most part of the day, but saw nothing.

Thursday 28.  
*Wind*  
*E. hard.*

It snowed hard almost the whole of this day.

The sawyers were employed as yesterday. Charles and the marine crossed Hare Hill, and brought home four slips. I walked to Atkinson Brook, where I examined the slips, and tailed four more in Slip Cove. The boy was cutting fowel-sticks.

Friday 29.  
*S. W. little.*

Clear weather, with frost.

The sawyers felling timber. Charles and the marine walked the deathfall paths: the former brought two traps out of New Path, and tailed them on Prospect Hill; where he shifted one of those which was there before. In the evening the furriers returned from Seal Island, as the ice still continues near the shore. They were accompanied by Guy and one of his crew, and had killed two brace of grouse by the way. My eyes are very tender again.

Saturday 30.  
*W. little.*

Serene, fine weather.

The boy became snow-blind to-day. The Indians brought my fish from Seal Island, and a seal for the dogs. One of the bloodhounds was caught in a trap, but received no injury.

Sunday 31.

Delightful weather.

I shifted the sawyers into the Indian house which is in the cove below, and sent Milmouth and Haines to collect slips out

April.  
Monday 1.

1771.  
April.

of the North West walk; but they could find only fix. They saw the slot of a brace of deer. The sealers and Indians returned home. Charles and the marine visited the traps, but got nothing. I went up the river and altered all the deathfalls. My family was greatly increased to-day, by the bloodhound bitch bringing forth ten whelps, but she overlaid three of them.

A gentle thaw came on to-day.

Tuesday 2.

The sawyers felled timber to build a codstige and fishflakes. The furriers went to Guy's Cove to try if they could cross upon fresh slot of deer; and they tailed a trap for an otter in Atkinson Brook. Charles and the marine walked the deathfall paths. I took a turn up the river and tailed two snares for rabbits.

It thawed freely all day.

Wednes. 3.

One saw was at work, and the rest of the people were employed as yesterday. Haines snow-blind. Milmouth went up Nescaupick Path and killed two brace of spruce-game. Charles and the marine visited the beaverhouse, and brought the small beaver, whose foot was taken off on the 18th of February. I went up the river and looked at all the traps, deathfalls, and snares, but got nothing. Attuiock brought two seals and the seven traps from Seal Island.

A clear day, with hot sun and sharp frost.

Thursday 4.

One saw at work, two men hauling home the timber which had been felled up the river, and the other two cut and brought home a shallop's main-mast. Attuiock took three larch planks to Seal Island. I went to Slip Cove, where I tailed eleven more slips; and the sewels, which I brought from England, were set up to direct the deer into them. I likewise placed sewel-sticks across the river, ready for fixing up, and killed a grouse with my rifle. In the afternoon I made a hundred and fifty yards  
of



of fewels. Charles walked all the paths except the Nefcaupick. He tailed two more traps for foxes, and shot a brace of spruce-game. Milmouth and the marine carried the other five traps to Niger Sound, where they tailed them for foxes. They returned over the hills, and brought a spruce-game and a porcupine. Haines was not able to go out. Attuiock brought five seals; also, a letter from Seal Island, which informed me, that above twenty deer had crossed the harbour to the Westward on Monday last; that the ice was still on the coast; and that two white-bears were seen at Cape Charles a few days ago.

1771.  
April.

A charming day.

The sawyers were felling and hauling home firewood. Haines went up Nefcaupick Path. Attuiock took two planks to Seal Island. I went to Slip Cove and set up the new fewels, which were but just sufficient for it; the river will require fifteen hundred yards more. Having finished that business I went to Atkinson Brook, walked across Lyon Neck, and returned home to dinner, which consisted of a side of the porcupine. It proved sweet and good eating, although both lean and tough; for they are now quite out of season. The Indians had lately caught a very fine silver fox, but another had eaten it out of the trap. Milmouth visited the traps by Niger Sound, and took a circuit beyond them. He killed two brace of grouse and saw the shot of some deer which were gone to the Eastward. Charles went up Hare Hill and Island Brook Path; afterwards walked round Rugged and Tough to Niger Sound; and, passing over South Head, he came up the river home again. He killed a grouse and saw the shot of some deer, which were gone to the Eastward.

Friday 5.

A very fine day.

Four

1771.  
April.  
Saturday 6.  
Wind S. S. E.

Four of the sawyers felled and hauled home firewood, and the other two made some oars. Charles walked the home paths, and killed a spruce-game. Milmouth went to Niger Sound, where he shifted the traps, and killed a grouse. Haines went to Atkinson Brook and the tilt; from which place he returned at night. I was employed in making more fewels. The Indians coming up with a seal, I ordered them to make some traces for my dogs; I tried one of the bloodhounds in the sled, and he behaved very well. At night Ned and two men, who came in a boat to Table Point, arrived from Chateau, and informed me that they had buried the corps of Mr. Jones in the sea; it being impossible to dig a grave, without infinite difficulty. They saw a herd of deer which were coming to the Northward.

Cloudy weather, with a little frost.

Sunday 7.

Early in the morning I put my provisions, bedding, and other baggage on the Indian sled; my gun and rackets upon my own, drawn by three dogs, and set off with Haines for the tilt; which with much difficulty we found. I afterwards sent the Indians to Seal Island with a plank.

A thick, wet fog all day.

Monday 8.  
N. strong.

Early in the morning, Haines went to Seal Island for some things, and returned with them at noon. At ten o'clock Milmouth came from the Lodge to remain with me. Soon afterwards two of the sealers called to inform me that they had killed a wolf at the East end of this island, which had got into one of their traps upon White-Fox Island this morning. He travelled at such a rate with the trap upon one of his fore feet, that they had much difficulty to overtake him, though assisted by a couple of stout Newfoundland dogs; for the wolf so intimidated the dogs, by frequently snapping at them as he ran, that



that they were afraid to attack him. I went with them to take a view of the beast, and a large old dog he was, but very poor; for he had been impelled by hunger to haunt about the sealers' house for some time past, to eat the seals' bones which had been left half picked by their dogs. Milmouth and I were employed all the rest of the day in cutting boughs to fewel the harbour, in order to cause the deer to come close to a point of Eyre Island, where I intend to watch for them.

1771.  
April.

It snowed hard all last night, and drifted the whole of this day.

At five o'clock this morning I sent Milmouth to strike up the traps which are by Niger Sound, and then take a walk round the Cape Land in search of the deer which were seen on Saturday last: at the same time Haines cut more boughs. I walked to the top of one of the hills on this island and there sat down to watch. Shortly after I discovered a fox upon the harbour, and slipped my greyhound at him, but he escaped. A man came from Seal Island and brought me a fore quarter of the wolf, a piece of which was roasted for dinner, but it proved so hard, dry, tough, and rank, that I could swallow but one mouthful. As I was, however, determined to get the better of my squeamish stomach, I set the remainder by for supper, but my success was not then much greater. At one o'clock I joined Haines, and we made a shooting-stand of snow at the South West point of this island. My eyes being very tender, I steamed them this evening. Milmouth returned at night, and brought me two dogs from home; also some fewel-twine and other things. On Niger Sound he met the Chateau men returning home.

Tuesday 9.  
N. W.  
moderate.

Wind N. E.  
fresh.

E.

Mild and pleasant till noon, dark and raw afterwards.

Early in the morning the men began to fewel the harbour with boughs; and in the afternoon I sent them for some seals' flesh

Wednes. 10.  
S. E.  
strong.

1771.  
April.

flesh to the Indian snow-house, which Attuiock has quitted; he now lives in his tent near Seal Island. I was engaged in making some more harness for my dogs, and I added another bloodhound and the Newfoundland dog to my coach. I ate part of the wolf to-day; but as it was not altogether palatable, a little sufficed me; notwithstanding I tasted no other kind of food.

Frequent showers of small rain all day.

Thursday 11.  
Wind S. E.  
strong.

I sent Haines home for some things, with which he returned at night accompanied by Ned. In their way hither, they saw a large wolf, and the flot of a brace of deer. The Indians called here in their road home, and brought me a few things from the Lodge. The tilt has leaked very much, through every part of the roof, since the rain began.

Friday 12.

Early in the morning, Haines went to Seal Island for some flesh for the dogs; and on his return, he met two wolves upon the harbour, which appeared to be inclined to attack him; but on firing some shot at them, they howled and then ran off. Milmouth went to the South shore for a trap, which he tailed on Salt Point: he returned in the evening, and informed me that he had found one of our empty hogsheds greatly damaged by the wolves, and that he had observed the tracks of two of those animals upon the river.

Thick fog, with rain all yesterday and to-day.

Saturday 13.

Early this morning Haines and Milmouth tailed some flips and traps upon Lyon Neck, and Ned returned with the Newfoundland whelp; for he would not draw. At the same time I went to the South West point of this island, where I repaired the stand, and kept watch until the fog grew too thick to see a gun-shot. One of the sawyers came down in the evening with another bloodhound, and a supply of provisions.

Thick, foggy weather.

At



At day-light this morning I sent the furriers round the traps, and they brought me a grouse. A man came here from Seal Island, who informed me that another wolf had carried off one of their traps last week; and, that in his way to this place, he had killed an otter upon the ice. The Indians having caught six seals, they brought them to the Lodge this evening, as a fresh supply of provisions for the dogs. Whether my appetite or the taste of the wolf be better, I cannot tell; but I can now make a tolerable good meal of him.

1771.  
April.  
Sunday 14.  
*Wind*  
*S. E. fresh.*

Thick fog, with hard rain, most part of these last twenty-four hours.

At day-light I sent the furriers to strike up the farthest traps; but the harbour being almost knee-deep in water upon the ice, it was very unpleasant, laborious walking. One of the Indians brought two seals: also Guy called here and informed me, that he had tailed a gun upon White-Fox Island for a white-bear, which had been there the two preceding evenings; and, at the latter time, he had eaten a round jar. Milmouth and Haines repaired the shooting stand that had been washed down by the later rains. The evening being clear, I walked to the top of the highest hill upon this island, and had an extensive view out to sea; but could not discern a drop of fresh water. I finished my quarter of wolf to-day, and I believe, that my stomach will not refuse such food again, during my residence in this country.

Monday 15.

*S. fresh.*

The weather continued the same till two o'clock this afternoon, when it cleared up, and at night a gentle frost came on.

The furriers finished the stand this morning, and then sewelled the harbour. I crossed the ice to the North head of White-Bear Sound, and sat watching there some time. We began to build another stand with stones, on the North point of Tilt Cove.

Tuesday 16.  
*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

It snowed a little, now and then, in the course of the day; and rained hard all night.

1771.  
 April.  
 Wednes. 27.  
*Wind N.W.  
 fresh.*

*W. moderate.*

The furriers went to Little Caribou to look for some traps, which they lost there in January last, and found that one of them had been carried away by a wolf; and that the rest were still buried in the snow. At noon the Indians came from the Lodge with half a beaver, some bread, and a keg of spruce-beer. In their way hither, they crossed the flot of a brace of deer near Salt Point. The ice in the harbour being covered with much water, it is very weak in many places.

Hard rain during the greatest part of the day, but the night proved fair.

Thursday 18.  
*N. N. E.  
 fresh.*

The men cut some more boughs in the morning; but were soon driven from their work by the badness of the weather. As Haines was rubbing the lock of his gun this evening, by the fireside, where the other man was sitting along with me, it accidentally went off; but very fortunately did no other damage, than that of singeing his own eyes and face by the explosion of the priming.

It snowed hard all day.

Friday 19.  
*N. N. W.  
 little.*

Haines was blind this morning and in great pain, from the accident of last night. I fomented his eyes, and anointed the lids of them with Turner's cerate. Milmouth went home, with orders to tail the traps on the North West side of the harbour; and look at the slips by Atkinson Brook in his way. He returned at night and brought some butter and oil.

We had snow in the morning, the rest of the day proved foggy, and a sharp frost came on at night.

Saturday 20.  
*N. N. W.  
 hard.*

I set off homewards at eleven o'clock, and as I was resting myself upon a rock under South Head, three deer which came across from Salt Point, passed by me at the distance of about two hundred yards. I followed them, but they ran so swiftly across



across the barrens, that they arrived at Niger Sound before I got to the top of the head. At the same time I dispatched Milmouth to Seal Island for some dog-meat, with orders for the Indians to carry Haines home to-morrow upon their sled. One fox and a marten had been caught since I left home.

A clear sky and sharp frost.

At day-light this morning, two of the sawyers went to Niger Sound after the deer which I saw yesterday, and observed, that some others had joined them. They followed the flot till bad weather came on, and then turned back again; but meeting with the fresh track of a white-bear upon Punt Pond, they followed it down Niger Sound till they came to the place where the bear had taken water: further pursuit being then impracticable they returned home. Ned went to Atkinson Brook, where he found one of the slips down; and the deer which I saw yesterday had passed over it. He tailed a slip upon the isthmus, and another in Slip Cove, in which there are now twenty. Upon the river he found the bloodhound dog in one of my traps, where he had been all night.

Attuiock and his favourite wife came here, and brought Haines home. His left eye is so bad, that I fear he will lose it. Upon an examination of my provisions, I found no more left than will be sufficient for five weeks. Various complaints were made to me against the sawyers; and, upon a full investigation of the circumstances, I found them all to be rascals.

The weather was very fine till noon, when it began to snow, which continued without intermission for the remainder of the day.

After breakfast the Indians set me down at the tilt, and then returned home. In the afternoon I walked to the top of the  
Q 2 highest

1771.  
April.  
Wind  
N. N. W.  
moderate.

Sunday 21.  
W. moderate.

N. N. E.  
moderate.

Monday 22.  
N. N. E.  
strong.

1771.  
April. highest hill, and could perceive all the land around still covered with snow, and nothing but firm ice to be discerned out at sea, as far as the eye could reach: which, I suppose, cannot be less than fifty leagues from the land.

*Wind N. N. E.  
moderate.* It snowed till noon when the sky cleared, but there was much drift all day. The frost was very sharp.

Tuesday 23.  
*N. W.  
moderate.* At five o'clock this morning, Milmouth began to sewel more of the harbour. I went to Salt Point, and watched till five in the evening without seeing any thing; though several foxes and wolves had traversed the harbour last night. During my absence, the Indians having been at the tilt, they had left six seal skins and a letter, which they had brought from Seal Island.

A clear day with hard frost.

Wednesday 24. Early in the morning I went to Salt Point, and sat watching there all day without any success. At the same time Milmouth went home; but returned to the tilt in the evening, accompanied by Charles. The sawyers launched the wherry over the ice to a secure place, for fear of the harbour breaking up suddenly.

Clear frosty weather.

Thursday 25.  
*S. W.  
moderate.* Early in the morning I sent Charles home, and took Milmouth with me to Seal Island; where we arrived just as the people were sitting down to breakfast: one dish consisted of some of the old wolf fried in seal's oil. They invited me to partake with them; which I did, and made a very hearty meal; but I must confess, that it was rather strong. We were obliged to remain here all night; for there was so great a thaw, that the dogs could not travel with the sled; which is short and heavy, of the Newfoundland construction.

It thawed very freely all day.

It



It rained at day-light, but snowed hard the rest of the day, accompanied with a heavy gale of wind, which obliged us to continue here.

1771.  
April.  
Friday 26.  
Wind N.  
hard.

The ice being driven to a distance from the shore, some of the people went with me this morning to the outer point of Indian Island, in expectation of shooting some ducks; but, although many thousands flew to the Northward, they all kept too far off. On my return to Seal Island, at two o'clock, I found Charles there; whose errand was to inform me of the indisposition of part of my family. Leaving the dogs and sled behind me, I immediately set off with Milmouth and Charles for the tilt, but could not proceed any farther: because the ice in the harbour was covered with water nearly a foot deep, and I felt myself sufficiently fatigued with what I had already performed.

Saturday. 27.  
S.

A mild, pleasant day.

At day-light this morning I sent Milmouth and Charles for the dogs and sled, and went home by myself. Upon the river, I met all the men, who where able to walk, going in quest of deer. On my arrival, I had the pleasure to find the sick folks much better. I received information, that John Williams, one of the sawyers, had, on Thursday last, committed an abominable and capital crime; and, upon examination, there were sufficient proofs of his guilt. I seized and bound him, that I might send him to Chateau by the first opportunity, to be conveyed to St. John's in Newfoundland to take his trial. The Indian boy came up with some seals. Haines being now recovered returned to the tilt.

Sunday 28.

Early in the morning I went to Seal Island upon the Indian sled, and remained there all night.

Monday 29.

I paid

1771.  
April.  
Tuesday 30.

I paid a visit to the Indians this morning, and brought Attuiock and Ickcongoque (his favourite wife) back with me. I purchased an otterskin of him, sold him ten sealskins on credit, and gave him another to make into boots for myself. Ickcongoque afterwards carried me to the tilt upon their sled. Charles being very ill I sent him home; and Haines went to Salt Point. After making a short stay at the tilt, I crossed the harbour to South Head, and observed six deer upon Niger Sound coming towards me. On landing, they separated and began to feed; upon which I went to the spot immediately, but could see nothing of them. I soon discovered, that we had passed each other by the way, within gun-shot; the inequality of the ground having hid them from my sight. I hastened home, and sent Ned to the tilt on my arrival.

Complaint being made to me that Williams was not well secured, and that his guard often set him at liberty, I delivered out two trapchains and a couple of padlocks; with which I ordered him to be chained to one of his bedposts.

May.  
Wednes. 1.

Ned and Milmouth came up for some slips, and informed me, that they had seen six deer this morning; and that those, which I saw yesterday, had passed close on the left side of the slips by Atkinson Brook. I gave them a feather-fewel to run on that side. Ned returned in the evening with an otter and a grouse, which Haines had shot; he had also killed another otter at the same time, but lost it in the water.

Thursday 2.

At day-light I sent Ned to the tilt, with orders for Milmouth and himself to go immediately beyond North Black Hill, to see if they could meet any black-bears among the burnt woods; also directed Haines to go to Great Caribou to try for ducks. I walked down to South Head, and sat there till two o'clock. On  
my



my return I went up Punt Brook, shifted a trap which had been tailed there for an otter, and got home at four in the afternoon. At six o'clock the sawyers saw four deer come out of the woods, near Rabbit Island, and go down the river.

Cold, cloudy weather.

At four o'clock this morning I went down the river, and flotted the deer to the top of South Head. As they made no stop there, I concluded that they were far enough out of my reach; but at nine, they crossed the harbour to Lyon Head. I followed them to that place, but on my arrival they were crossing St. Lewis's Bay. I then turned round on the North West side of the head, and came back to Salt Point, where I met Haines; he had been out this morning, in company with some of the sealers, in one of their skiffs, to shoot ducks; but had met with no success. At six in the evening, I arrived at home exceedingly fatigued, and my feet were much inflamed by the wet; the snow being full of water and rotten to the bottom. Ned and Milmouth returned at night with a fox, and informed me they had seen the marks where a bear had been some time ago. Attuiock brought four carcases and one round bedlamer.

A fine day.

Finding that I was feverish, I made ten attempts to bleed myself, but did not succeed. My feet were so tender to-day, that I could scarce stand on them. Ned and Milmouth returned to the tilt, and Attuiock to his tent.

It rained all the morning, the afternoon was fair, and it rained again at night.

Etuiock came here early this morning with their sled; and taking Charles, Bettres (the boy) and Williams with me, we went to Seal Island. At noon we set out for Chateau in a skiff,

1771.  
May.

Friday 3.

Saturday 4.  
Wind S. E.  
fresh.

Sunday 5.  
N. N. E. fresh.

1771.  
May.

skiff, taking also a couple of the sealers. We had clear water till we passed Camp Islands; but on observing a jamb of ice which extended from Table Point towards Belle Isle, we endeavoured to go on the outside of it. In this attempt we got so far out to sea, (and such abundance of ice at the same time came after us from the North East) that it was with great difficulty we regained the shore at Birchy Cascade: we hauled our skiff up and spent the night by a good fire in the woods.

The day was fine, but it snowed hard all night.

Monday 6.

Early in the morning we launched the boat, and rowed along shore to Foulweather Droke, but could get no farther; the ice being firmly jammed quite across, from Table Point to Belle Isle. There we hauled up the boat and I walked upon the point where I met with eight deer, and shot one of them through the haunches, at a considerable distance, but did not kill him; I then pursued him a long way without success. The rest of the people went round the shore to the Head of St. Peter's Bay, but killed nothing. We suffered greatly all night from cold, for the woods were thin, chiefly old birch, the snow was very deep, and we could scarce keep our fire alight, the fuel being full of sap.

Tuesday 7.  
*Wind S.  
moderate.*

At day-light this morning, finding the ice was driven back to the Northward, I ordered the boat round the Point, and walked across to Conden Tickle; where I found fourteen deer feeding upon wild rye which appeared through the snow. Unfortunately they got sight of me at the same time and went off, when I fired at above two hundred yards distance, without effect. The boat meeting me there, we made the best of our way to Chateau, and arrived in Henley Tickle at four in the afternoon, where I shot four ducks and then went to York Fort.

Mr.



Mr. Ged being invested by the governor with power to try and punish small crimes, I prosecuted Williams accordingly, and he was sentenced to receive a dozen lashes. I went to the tickle to shoot ducks, but killed very few.

1771.  
May.  
Wednes. 8.

In the morning I went to the tickle, but no ducks flew through. After dinner Williams received his punishment, and I then accused him of a capital crime. Mr. Ged ordered him in irons and committed him to prison, to take his trial at St. John's. In the evening I went to the tickle, and killed ten ducks.

Thursday 9.

Early in the morning, leaving Charles to follow with the sealers, and taking Bettres with me, I went to the Table Land in a boat belonging to the garrison, and sent it back immediately on my arrival. In my way hither I measured the flight of the eider ducks by the following method: viz. on arriving off Duck Island, six miles distant from Henley Tickle, I caused the people to lie on their oars; and when I saw the flash of the guns, which were fired at a flock of ducks as they passed through, I observed by my watch how long they were in flying abreast of us. The result of above a dozen observations, ascertained the rate to be ninety miles an hour. After making a tilt with some seal skins which I borrowed at Chateau, I took a walk across the point, and got shots at a good fox and a black duck, with my rifle; also saw a deer, but night came on before I could get up to it. It was nine o'clock when I returned to the tilt very hungry; having eaten nothing since six in the morning: but, instead of dinner being ready, the boy had not been able to light a fire; therefore I was obliged to do that business myself; I soon effected it, and broiled some ducks for our suppers. In my way hither I killed one duck out of the boat, and brought some others along with me.

Friday 10.  
Wind S.  
moderate.

A fine day.

VOL. I.

R

At

1771.  
May.  
Saturday 11.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.

At eleven o' clock I went to the place where I had wounded the deer on the 6th instant; and sat waiting there till three in the afternoon, in expectation of meeting with it, or some others; but being disappointed, I came back and found our boat arrived from Chateau. Bettres, whom I had sent across the neck, did not return until five o' clock; at which time we made sail with a fresh wind, and arrived at Seal Island at nine. Unfortunately I forgot a couple of foxhounds, which I had brought from home, and left them coupled together and tied up near the tilt. We found much sea off the Cape, as it had blown hard there all day.

Rain and fog all morning, but fair afterwards.

Sunday 12.

Early in the morning Etuiock and the Indians came to the tilt, and conducted me and my baggage home on their sled. We found the bay broken up in the middle, as high as the South head of White-Bear Sound, where we inadvertently got upon loose pans of ice, and were in danger of being driven out to sea; but by the activity of the dogs, we escaped the danger. From Seal Island to Otter Island the ice was very rotten, and knee-deep in water. On my arrival at home I was informed that one of my people had killed a deer last week; but, by not being paunched till late the next day, it was spoiled. A great many deer had crossed the harbour since I went from home; and soon after my return, three crossed the river a little below my house: the sawyers followed them, but without success. The river began to break up in the evening.

Monday 13.  
W. S. W.

I had the skiff caulked and payed; the boards piled; the foundation for the salmon-house cleared; and other things done. Charles began to dig the garden, Ned took up some sewing, and was at work down the river all day. In the evening the river broke up as far as Rabbit Island; having been entirely frozen twenty-seven weeks and three days.

A very warm day.

I had



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

123

I had the skiff launched and brought up to the house. Three men were employed in refitting her rigging, and other business; two, setting up the garden fence; Charles and the boy, clearing it of stones; and Ned, in taking up the remainder of the fowls which were on the ice. I went to Island Pond Brook to watch for geese, but none appeared. The two furriers came up from the tilt, and brought an otter and a lord. Attuiock walked up to pay me a visit, and stayed all night. In the evening I went in the boat to the Narrows, where I tailed three traps on a rubbingplace. We had a hard row back against the current, and narrowly escaped being jammed between the large, thick pans of ice, which came down the river. All the lower part of the river gave way this evening. A hot day.

1771.  
May.  
Tuesday 14.  
Wind W.S.W.  
*fresh.*

Two men were employed all the forenoon about the skiff; three on the garden fence; and four in the lower garden. In the afternoon the sawyers were picking oakum, and the furriers making otterboards. There was a very high tide this evening, which floated part of the stage timber, but by timely assistance we saved it.

Wednes. 15.  
*strong.*

*E little.*

*N.*

The morning was cloudy, and it rained in the afternoon.

In the forenoon the sawyers were picking oakum; the smith at work on the skiff; Charles ill in bed; and I was engaged in damping and new spreading the furs. In the afternoon the furriers went out with ottertraps: they tailed one in Salt Point Cove, and found both those at the mouth of Atkinson Brook, in the water; with the toe of an otter in one of them.

Thursday 16.  
*N. fresh.*

It rained, hailed, and froze all day.

The weather being bad to-day, all of us were variously employed in, and about the house. The river was much lower to-day than at any time since the ice broke up.

Friday 17.  
*N.N. E.*

Continual snow all day.

R 2

At

1771.  
May.  
Saturday 18.  
Wind N. W.  
*little.*

At ten o' clock this morning I sent off five men for Chateau to shoot ducks, my stock of provisions being now very low; but finding the ice in the harbour still firm, they were obliged to return. They killed a brace of grouse.

S. W.

S.

The fall of snow continued until eight o' clock this morning, at which time it was two feet deep; but, as the sun shone strong all day, most of it was gone by night, when it set in for rain.

Sunday 19.  
*variable.*

Two of the people belonging to the sealing crew came here this morning, to engage with me for the summer's fishing. I hired one of them (John Tilsed) for a boatsmaster; but would not engage the other. After dinner I went down the river in the skiff, and landed two of my people, together with one of the sealers at South Head, in their way to Seal Island.

Cloudy weather, with a few small showers.

Monday 20.  
W. N. W.  
*fresh.*

S.

I went to Cub Pond at four o' clock this morning, and saw the fresh track of a black-bear on Dog Point. At ten I took all hands with me in the skiff, and set off for Chateau; in going down Punt Reach we saw five deer on the South West shore, and sheered near to them; I then fired, but without any effect. I landed and walked upon South Head, from whence a bridge of ice was still to be seen across the harbour. I therefore sent one of the furriers by land, with orders to meet the men who went to Seal Island yesterday, and go along with them to the tilt, and bring every thing away from the place. I then ordered the skiff back to wait for me in Punt Reach, and taking Bettres, with both rifles, I went after the deer. I flotted them round Punt Pond, and across the South Barrens, in a direction to the shallop, where the people met them, as they were returning from Seal Island. I killed a grouse with a single ball. Charles saw five deer in a small marsh not far from the river. I returned to the skiff, and landed at the Narrows, from whence I walked



walked home, sending her back to South Head to wait for the other people, but she returned at night without them. Attuiock brought me seven ducks.

Clear, pleasant weather.

1771.  
May.

Taking all hands in the skiff, at four this morning, I went down the river and landed at Barred Island. I then ordered Charles and Milmouth to take Ned, Haines, and the sawyers in the skiff to Chateau to shoot ducks. They proceeded down the harbour, and meeting a Seal Island boat near White-bear Sound, they put them on board and returned to me with the skiff. On their way back, they met with one of the foxhounds which were left at the Table Land. They also brought an otter out of one of the traps at Atkinson Brook, and found the old Newfoundland bitch in another; she had been in the trap ever since Saturday last, and her foot was almost cut off. I tailed a trap on one of the barren rocks, and another by the second little pond; also killed a shell-bird in the third, and got home at the approach of evening. The first green leaf appeared to-day, which was a currant.

Tuesday 21.  
Wind W.

Clear morning and hazy day, with mild, pleasant weather.

I went down the river at five o' clock this morning, and landed on the lowest point of the Narrows, where I sat all day. I killed a pair of shell-birds; skinned and spread an otter; altered a trap and tailed it on a rubbingplace. I sent the skiff forward to Seal Island, and she brought up a score of seals' carcases; likewise the punt, and some traps from the Indians. Milmouth shot an otter, but did not get him.

Wednes. 22.  
S. W.  
moderate.

Cloudy, mild weather.

At five in the afternoon having crossed the river, I sat watching till dinner, where I killed a loon, and altered a trap. At the same time I had a salmon-net put out, and the seals landed on

Thursday 23.

Dog

{ 1771.  
 May.  
 Wind  
 W. S. W.  
 little.

Dog Point, after which the people went to the tilt, and returned at ten at night with all the things from thence; also, a white-fox and a lord. After dinner I walked to Watson Pond, and returned to the point on the other side of the river, where I sat till dark.

A clear, warm day.

Friday 24.  
 variable.  
 little.  
 N. N. W.  
 fresh.

Charles and Bettres were at work in the lower garden, Milmouth casting goose shot, and I was engaged in fresh spreading some furs. In the evening I crossed the river and sat watching for a couple of hours, but saw nothing.

It rained all day.

Saturday 25.  
 E. little.

Milmouth and Bettres went down the river in the punt to visit the ottertraps, and tail all those which were at home. They returned at night with the wherry from Eyre Island, having found one of those traps which were lost on Little Caribou, and killed three waterfowls; they informed me, that two of my traps in the Narrows were gone. Charles was employed in casting mould-shot, and myself in dressing furs. As we could not catch any fish we took up the net in the evening.

There was a continual fall of small snow all day.

Sunday 26.  
 S. S. E.  
 little.

After breakfast I went down the river to look for the lost traps, one of which I found with an otter in it, and tailed three more.

Foggy, moist weather.

Monday 27.  
 S.  
 E. N. E.

Early in the morning I went down the river, landed on the South West shore, and sent Milmouth to Niger Sound to tail a trap. At noon five of the people came from Chateau, with only twenty-seven ducks: they had left Ned and Haines there. Returning home with those people, I immediately sent them to Seal Island in the sealing skiff, with eleven empty tierces. I killed



killed a gull with my little rifle, and caught five large trouts with baits. Milmouth returned at night, and brought a goose. Charles was at work in the lower garden.

1771.  
May.

The people returned from Seal Island at day-light; and after they had taken some sleep, they went to the shallop, to get her ready for launching. Early in the morning, taking Milmouth and Bettres with me in the skiff, I sailed for St. Lewis's Bay, but it blew so hard, that we could not proceed; we therefore changed boats with the other people, and went round the traps. We found a spruce-game in one of them, and another was in the water. I winged a goose, but did not get it; and found the trap which was lost on Saturday last, with a good, fat goose in it, full of hard eggs. We took up four slips from the side of Atkinson Brook, and tailed two of them on Salt Point.

Tuesday 28.

*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

At day-light I sent most of the people down to the shallop, and went myself with two hands into St. Lewis's Bay. We tailed one trap for an otter in Cutter Harbour; then went into Mary Harbour, where we tailed two more. At the head of this place we found a very fine salmon river, which precipitates over a flat rock, extending across the mouth of it, and forms a most beautiful cascade. Near this spot was a mountaineer whigwham of last year, on which we spread our sails, and slept in it. I killed a seal and a spruce-game with my rifle, but lost the former.

Wednesday 29.

*variable.*  
*E. little.*

It snowed and hailed all day and night.

We rose at day-light; but, the boat being aground, we were obliged to wait till six o'clock before she could sail. We found two more rubbingplaces, and put traps on them both. The wind blowing down the bay prevented us from proceeding any higher; therefore we landed on some of the islands in the mouth

Thursday 30.

*W. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

mouth of the bay, where we killed four ducks, and gathered two gull, and two duck eggs. In the afternoon we endeavoured to return home, but had much difficulty to work into Enterprize Tickle. In the evening we anchored in one of the coves, and slept in the boat. I tailed another trap there, killed a pair of ducks, and saw the people launch the shallop.

Friday 31.

*Wind*  
*S.W. fresh.*

*W. strong.*

*moderate.*

Early in the morning we rowed along the shore to the East point of Wolf Cove, and tailed another trap by the way; set the sails and worked over to the shallop, where we exchanged the skiff for the wherry, and went to Seal Island. Having examined the shores as we went along, I fixed upon a place for our codstige. We proceeded to Eyre Island, where we found a duck in a trap: being caught there by a hard squall of wind, we were obliged to run through Raft Tickle into a cove, where we hauled up our boat; killed a pair of eider ducks, and wing-a black-duck, but lost it. In the evening the squall abating, we set off, and got home by ten at night; in the way I killed a seal with goose shot, but it sunk. Ned and Haines were come from Chateau, but had brought only twelve ducks. They had begun to build the salmon-house. Attuiock sent me a present of his old kyack. Clear weather.

June.  
Saturday. 1.

I turned the people out at four o'clock, and finding that the work at the salmon-house was not well executed, I made them pull it down and begin afresh. The boatsmaster came up and informed me, that he had brought the shallop into the river. Milmouth and Bettres went to Eyre Island with traps; where they killed a duck and a tinker, and gathered thirty-three eggs. Two of the Indians came up, and brought me a duck and a few eggs. The instant I got home I sat down to write letters to Fogo and England, and continued at that work all day.

It rained all this morning, but proved a fine day afterwards.

I con-



I continued writing all the last night, and until noon to-day; when, having finished, the shallop immediately sailed for Fogo with only three hands; but on their arrival at Seal Island they expected to be reinforced with two more. I went to bed at half after two in the afternoon, not a little fatigued.

1771.  
June.  
Sunday 2.

At four o'clock all hands were at work on the salmonhouse, except two; at the same time I sent down the river for the skiff and punt, which were left in Furriers Cove: they returned at eight, when Milmouth went to Niger Sound, shifted the trap, and killed a shell-bird and a bottle-nosed diver.

Monday 3.

At day-light I sent three hands a rinding, and Charles to work in the lower garden; the rest were employed on the salmonhouse, which they finished by three o'clock, except the covering and chinsing: two of them then joined the rinders, and the other two ground hatchets. The rinders took off twenty-seven nitches; and found an old, double-spring, french trap. At night I made the people a present of some rum to drink his Majesty's health; being the anniversary of his birth-day.

Tuesday 4.  
Wind S. E.  
little.

N. W.  
moderate.

Small rain and cold weather all day.

At day-light five hands went to Furriers Cove to raft some of the stage timber down to the fishing-room; Charles and two others repacked the boards. One of them afterwards went to Furriers Cove and hauled the remainder of the wood out to the water side, while Charles and the other worked in the lower garden.

Wednes. 5.  
S. W. hard.

W. moderate.

Cloudy weather.

At day-light I began to prepare for a cruise; and at seven o'clock, taking Charles and Bettres with me, I sailed for St. Lewis's Bay: we had three otters in the traps, tailed three

Thursday 6.

more, shot three ducks, and gathered seventeen eggs. We  
 { 1771.  
 June. passed the night in Mary Harbour.

A fine day, but it rained in the night.

Friday 7.  
 Wind  
 N. N. W.  
 fresh.

At seven o'clock this morning we went to Hutton Island where I killed three ducks, and gathered twenty-seven eggs. At noon we sailed up the bay, got to the head of it at night, and there found a large river, with plenty of good timber on the north side of it. We landed at the mouth of a small brook, where there were some old Nescaupick whigwhans, and erected a tilt for ourselves; but had not a very pleasant night, as it snowed hard the whole time. I named the river, the Colleroon; from a large river in the East Indies of the same appellation.

S. E. fresh.

Saturday 8. We spent the morning in taking off some rinds to cover our tilt, and in skinning the otters. In the afternoon we went about two miles higher up the river, which appeared very likely to produce plenty of salmon, but difficult and expensive to fish; being broad, shoal, and rapid. On examination of the timber we found a great number of white spruce trees, which were tall, clear, and straight; from six, to nine feet in circumference. We killed a spruce-game, and returned to the tilt in the evening.

The day was fair, but it rained at night.

Sunday 9.  
 N. W. fresh.

At ten o'clock this morning we set out homewards. About two miles lower, we met with a small river on the South West side of the bay; which I examined and found it would admit of a few fish: near the mouth of the river there was a small, bad meadow. We had not gone much farther when the wind shifted and blew strong; which obliged us to put into the mouth of the above river, and pass the night there. I named it the Alexander; abundance of that plant growing on its banks.

E. strong.

W. moderate.

A warm day, but froze sharp in the night.

We



We made sail down the bay at five this morning. On the South shore were several groves of good birch, fit for hoop-poles; plenty of trees proper for rinding; and many spots of good grafs fit for hay. I killed a goose and wounded two more. We visited the traps in Mary Harbour, and had an otter. We then went to Hutton Island, where I killed five ducks and a shell-bird; we also gathered twenty-nine eggs, and found a goose-nest with seven. At half past seven we left that place, and, with the help of our sails and oars, reached home at midnight, very well pleased with the discoveries which had been made: for, besides the above-mentioned advantages, there are many good rubbing-places, and the country seems likely for martens; but not so for beavers. We saw but few signs of deer or black-bears; nor were there many vestiges of Indians, and those we found were old. The length of the bay, from Lion Head to the river mouth, is about seven leagues. I was writing letters all the remainder of the night.

1771.  
June.  
Monday 10.  
Wind N. W.  
*fresh.*

I wrote till half past three o'clock this morning, and then called the people up, made them put out a salmon net, and sent them down to Stage Cove with a raft. At five o'clock I went to bed and arose again at noon; ordered Charles to skin the otter which we brought home yesterday, and sent Bettres to look at the trap in Niger Sound, which he found in the water but could not get it. At three in the afternoon the skiff returned, and the people made another raft. In the evening the sealers came up with the sealing craft in their shallop. I spread the skins which we brought home yesterday.

Tuesday 11.  
*S. little.*

Cloudy weather.

At five o'clock in the morning the people unloaded the shallop, and stowed the sealing craft in the storehouse. After which, I sent them down the river to make a raft for the shallop to tow

Wednes. 12.  
*E. S. E. fresh.*

1771.  
June.

to Stage Cove; and ordered Milmouth and Bettres to look at the traps: the latter returned in the afternoon, with a spruce-game and an otter from Niger Sound. I was manufacturing fur; and Charles, being very much afflicted with the sciatica, kept his bed all day. At six o'clock the skiff returned; the men having done their work, and the weather being bad, I did not set them to any more. A contrary wind prevented the shallop from failing. We had three flinks in the net.

The morning was foggy, and it rained afterwards.

Thursday 13.  
*Wind E. little.*

I sent Milmouth and Bettres to look at the traps in the harbour; they returned at night with two otters, eleven ducks, and a good many eggs. We loaded the shallop with posts and shores, and were employed in various work about the house; amongst the rest, in getting up an old boat, which was found sunk in the river; but it proved staved and rotten.

A foggy, rainy day.

Friday 14.  
*S. moderate.*

We were at work by day-light, and at eight o'clock the shallop failed with a couple of rafts. Taking Haines and Bettres with me in the wherry, I went into St. Lewis's Bay. On Pocklington Island we killed a pair of ducks, and gathered seventy-nine eggs. On Hutton Island we killed the goose, belonging the nest we found on Monday last, and brought away her eggs. In Mary Harbour we found one trap in the water, but the otter had escaped. We then rowed into Cutter Harbour, looked at the traps there, tailed another for an otter, and fix for ducks. We pitched our tent on Drake Island, where we shot two ducks and a shell-bird, and gathered four eggs.

A cloudy day.

Saturday 15.  
*N. fresh.*

By reason of its being low water, we could not get our boat afloat until eight o'clock, and in the mean time I killed a duck;

we



we then rowed to Hutton Island, where we killed six more, and gathered forty eggs. At twelve we made sail homewards, and arrived at six in the evening. We had an otter in Enterprize Tickle, and another trap was in the water: we had also six flinks in the net to-day.

1771.  
June.

At eleven o'clock I took Haines and Bettres with me to Eyre Island, where we killed five ducks and gathered twenty-eight eggs; nine of which I put under a tame duck. The rest of the people had towed a raft of timber down to Stage Cove yesterday with the skiff; and to-day they had visited the Duck Islands in the mouth of St. Lewis's Bay: from this place they brought sixteen ducks, a tinker, a white-fox, and eighty-seven eggs. Guy's shallop having torn the net very much, we took it up.

Sunday 16.  
*Wind S. E.  
moderate.*

Cloudy weather.

At four o'clock the people put the rinds into the skiff, and at eight, four hands went in the wherry to St. Lewis's Bay for more. At nine I went myself with three hands in the skiff to Stage Cove, and carried all the rinds which were below the house. We got one raft on shore there, and I fixed on the places for the stage, flakes, and the shoremen's house. We gathered a kettle of muscles, and returned at night.

Monday 17.

At day-light I victualled three men for a week, and sent them down in the skiff to Stage Cove to begin the buildings. I tried the salmon with fly, and killed two flinks and a brace of large trout. In the evening the Indians came up and brought me some new boots of their own making.

Tuesday 18.

Early in the morning I fished in the stream above the house with fly, and killed three flinks and four trout. At noon the Indians returned home. After dinner I took Charles with me down

Wednes. 19.

1771.  
June.

down the river and landed at Punt Point. I took up my trap from Little Pond and carried it to Punt Pond; I found a yellow fox in the trap by Niger Sound, and killed a seal with my rifle, but did not get it. In the mean time Charles looked at the trap by Atkinson Brook, and found the remains of a grouse in it.

Thursday 20.  
*Wind*  
*S. W. strong.*

I was making flies and a fishing-line till dinner; after which I went in the punt up the stream, and killed one flink and a brace of trout. Charles took up the fêwels in Sewel Cove. The skiff came up at night with two of Guy's crew, who brought me a confused account of a rupture with Spain, which they had heard of from some people of Chateau, that had arrived at Seal Island this day: that a vessel belonging to Noble and Pinson had arrived at Chateau; that the codfish were on the coast, and that they had caught a quintal this morning with a few trouts, which I sent them yesterday.

Bright fun, and very hot weather.

Friday 21.

At four o'clock we put the salmon-net out again, to kill baits for the codfishery. I went in the punt up the stream and killed a salmon with a fly, which I gave to the fishermen for baits. I lent them my skiff and sent them off at six; with orders to take some salt from Salt Point. I tailed a flip in the marsh behind the house. The whole of the afternoon was spent in writing. My maid, through carelessness in heating the oven, set the hill on fire, but by timely assistance, it was extinguished; otherwise, the buildings; and all the whole country round, would soon have been in flames. Had twenty-seven flinks in the net.

A very hot day, and the moschettos bit for the first time this year.

Saturday 22.  
*N. E. hard*

We had fifteen flinks to-day, and in the evening we took up the net. It rained hard all day, but cleared up at night.

At



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

135

At nine this morning the skiff came up from Seal Island, and brought our people from Stage Cove. The fishermen mended the falmon-net, and in the evening we put it out again.

1771.  
June.  
Sunday 23.

At three this morning I sent the people back to Stage Cove, and Charles to look at the traps. At two in the afternoon the wherry returned from St. Lewis's Bay, and brought three otters: they had taken off one hundred and twenty nitches of rinds. At noon I tried the falmon with fly, and raised three, but killed none. I dressed a fox skin, and skinned and spread the otters.

Monday 24.  
*Wind*  
*E. moderate.*

S.

In the morning I set the people to cut timber for the falmon-house, and gave them the rest of the day to themselves. I took Charles with me in the wherry, and looked at the flips at Salt Point, and the traps in the cove; we then went to Eyre Island, where I killed six ducks, and the dogs caught two more. In the evening I went to Stage Cove, and from thence returned home; we had a very hard row back, both wind and tide being against us. We caught the first spring-fish this evening.

Tuesday 25.  
*S. W. fresh.*

W.

A very hot day.

At four o' clock this morning I sent some men into St. Lewis's Bay, to take off more rinds. We had five falmon to-day, and I killed one with a fly, although my rod broke in the middle as I was playing him. In the afternoon John Tilsed came, and brought intelligence of his return with the shallop from Fogo; from whence he had brought back another fisherman and a cooper. She was laden with empty hogheads, (for the seals' oil,) and a fresh supply of provisions. He delivered to me some letters from England and Fogo. From the former place I received the very afflicting information of the death of my good friend Lord Granby; and from the latter I was informed of the loss of my partner lieutenant Lucas, who was supposed to have

foundered

Wednes. 26.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

1771.  
June. } foundered at sea, in our schooner Enterprize, on his passage from Fogo to Oporto; for which place he sailed the latter end of October last, with a cargo of dry fish on freight. They also advised me, that our schooner Nimrod was to be consigned to me with a cargo of supplies from England; and that a shallop, intended as a present to Attuiock, was to be immediately sent to me from Fogo. Tilsed and his crew returned to Stage Cove at night to assist in carrying on the work there.

A very hot day.

Thursday 27. We had but few fish to-day. I was busily employed in damping and fresh spreading some of our furs.

Friday 28.  
*variable  
light air.* Charles was confined to his bed all day with a violent attack of the sciatica. Part of my time was taken up in mending the net in the water; and the rest of the day I was engaged in clearing the fish out of it, in splitting and salting them, and in fresh spreading some more of the furs.

We had a few showers of rain in the course of the day, but it was in general very pleasant.

Saturday 29. I was busy in clearing the fish out of the net, and in splitting and salting them till noon; at which time I took Charles with me in the punt. We rowed down to Seal Island, and Etuiock assisted us to bring the skiff back to the stage. Charles and three men went home in the skiff, and I remained at Stage Cove. Pleasant weather.

Sunday 30.  
*S. fresh.* At one o'clock this morning the rinders returned out of St. Lewis's Bay, and informed me that they had taken off two hundred nitches of rinds; and that they had killed an otter, a porcupine, and a ranger. At six o'clock I sent the shallop off for the rinds, and returned home myself in the wherry. On my



my arrival, the two men who brought me up, together with those who came here last night, went back again in the skiff; they loaded the boat with boards and also towed down a raft of timber.

1771.  
June.

There is now great abundance of salmon in the river; but the net is so rotten, that it will not hold one in twenty of those which strike into it.

Attuiock came here in the afternoon and remained all night. In the evening I killed a seal with my Hanoverian rifle from the top of Battery Hill, but it sunk in deep water. It is an excellent situation for shooting seals: because from the elevation of the hill the whole of their heads are seen, and they do not observe the flash of the gun; their attention being fixed on objects below.

Attuiock returned home in the morning, and Charles went down with the wherry and brought up the cooper, who trimmed some tierces for the salmon. In the evening I took the cooper with me in the wherry, and carried some provisions to the people at Stage Cove.

July.  
Monday 1.

At five o'clock this morning, taking a couple of men with me in the wherry, I went to Seal Island; where Hezekiah Guy and company delivered to me two thousand seven hundred and five gallons of seals' oil; thirty-two fox, and four otter skins; one wolf and one deer skin, with two bags of feathers; being part of their winter's \* voyage.

Tuesday 2.  
Wind  
S. fresh.

VOL. I.

T

I then

\* A term used in this country, to express the whole of what any set of men make, catch, or procure, in the course of a winter, or summer.

1771.  
July.

I then made a visit to the Indians, who are encamped on Cape Island; and my old friend Attuiock made me a present of a beautiful ranger skin.

I was greatly pleased with their method of curing codfish without salt; which, in that state, they call *pipshy*. The fish is split down the back, the bone taken out, and the thick parts scored down to the skin, an inch asunder; two of them are then fastened together by their tails, and hung across a pole to dry in the open air. This method of curing fish or flesh, we call *jerk*ing. It is an excellent way, and any thing which is so cured, will keep perfectly sweet and good, for a great length of time, provided no wet or damp affect it; but it requires to be well soaked before it be dressed.

On my return to the stage, which I had the pleasure to find nearly finished, I threw the first fish upon it; my boat's crew having killed a score while I was with the Indians. After ordering some fish to be jerked for my own use, I returned home, taking the baitskiff along with me. There were but ten salmon in the net to day; for it is rotten and full of holes.

The present situation of our affairs is a cause of real anxiety to me. The river is full of salmon, yet I have neither nets, casks, nor much salt: cod are in great abundance, but I have no bait-nets nor shoremen: great part of the oil is still in the vats, for want of hogheads, and the Nimrod is not yet arrived. I compute the loss which we have already sustained, to be not less than four hundred pounds; besides a current loss of twenty pounds a day. For all these disadvantages, I may thank my Bristol partners, who are making this concern subservient to their own at Fogo.

The



The skiff went down this morning with a load of boards, and Milmouth came up in the punt, with an otter and a young goose, and informed me that the shallop had returned to the stage with the rinds. In the afternoon she brought some of them here, when I had the salmon-house immediately covered in, and the shallop loaded with boards. I fished with the fly a little to-day and raised two salmon, but hooked neither of them.

1771.  
July.  
Wednesd. 3.

I turned the people out at four this morning, when they shifted the salmon out of the store, into the salmon-house, and started four tierces of salt into a corner of it. The tide serving at eleven, the shallop sailed for the stage. After breakfast I fished a little with the fly and slightly hooked two salmon; killed three brace of fine trout, but had the misfortune to break my rod. I then took up an Indian spear, and killed two salmon with it. Milmouth cut staves for a salmon-crib until the evening, when he and I brought the net on shore to shift it. While we were at work, Attuiock and Tooklavinia came up in their kyacks, accompanied by five other Esquimaux, who had arrived at Cape Charles this morning with their families. They supped with me, and afterwards smoked a few whiffs of tobacco and drank a little callibogus; but they seemed to prefer sugar and water.

Thursday 4.

Guy's shallop having brought in five quintals of codfish, a boat came here at night from the stage for some salt, and returned immediately with a couple of tierces.

It was astonishing to see what a quantity of hot cake and coffee my seven uncouth friends swallowed for breakfast this morning. After their repast, I went with them to the Cape on a visit to their wives, and was rowed thither in the wherry by Charles and one of the Indians. The other six attended in their kyacks, and threw their different kinds of darts as they went

Friday 5.

1771.  
July.

along; an art at which they are amazingly dexterous. I shot a seal with my Hanoverian rifle but he sunk.

Arriving at Cape Island, close adjoining Attuiock's tent, I found several others, each of which was inhabited by a numerous family attended by dogs. There seemed to be no distinction between these people and their faithful attendants; for they all lived together in common, much in the same way as I have already described in the former part of my journal. The ground within and about the tents was covered with codfish, seals, ducks and eggs: of which the Indians or their dogs made a repast at pleasure, without ceremony. They had lately killed an old white-bear, and every tent was supplied with a sufficient quantity boiled in a pot; out of which each individual helped himself as often as he found room to cram down a little more: and no sooner was the pot empty, than it was immediately replenished. From Shuglawina the chief, (whose tent and shallop were both larger and better than those belonging to any of the other) I received a present of five \* silver fox-skins: another gave me a ranger-skin; and a third an arrow. There were several pretty girls, and some good-looking youths among them. My old friend, I believe, had made a very favourable report of my behaviour to him during the Winter; for they seemed to be as pleased to see me, and as obedient to me as if I had been their king. On my departure, I distributed about a pound of small beads and a few needles among them, with which they were well satisfied; and the men promised to conduct their wives to my house on the morrow to return the visit, and at the same time to bring their whalebone and skins to trade with me.

In my way home I called at Seal Island, where I received six hundred and twenty-five seal-skins from Guy and company. I then

\* These five skins were sold at Bristol for 18l. 7s. 6d.



then proceeded to the stage, where I gave some directions, and got home by ten at night, accompanied by two Indian men in their kyacks. Milmouth had shifted the net, and put it out again.

1771.  
July.

The weather was very fine to day.

At five o'clock this morning, I sent the Indians off to the stage, with some baits for our shallops. Shuglawina and three others came here at ten, to inform me that their wives could not come to day, because there was no wind. They brought me one stick of whalebone, and the skins of six rangers, two hares, and one deer. Two of them returned, but the others went up the river with me to fish for salmon. I hooked a large fish, which broke my rod and got off. Shuglawina, whom I found to be a very intelligent man, and possessed of strong natural parts, advised me to make a pound to catch salmon, and shewed me where to place it. I was greatly obliged to him for his information, although it happened to prove unnecessary; for I have one now making, and intend to fix it in the very place which he pointed out. He killed three fish with my spear, and I caught one with a gaff-hook.

Saturday 6.  
*Wind, calm.*

At one o'clock this afternoon, our bait-skiff full of Indians, attended by several others in their kyacks, came here; having left their shallop in the river below. They brought a small quantity of whalebone and a few skins, which I purchased with some trifling articles. There were in the whole, thirty-two people, of both sexes and of all ages. Nine salmon were boiled for them, and, although the fish were fifteen pounds weight each, on an average, they ate the whole at a meal. I can eat pretty well myself; but my performances in that way are not worth recording in the history of men of such superior talents. They all returned in the evening except Shuglawina, his daughter, Attuiock, and Ickongoque.

Sunday 7.  
*W. little.*

*N. W.*

*N.*

*E.*

There

1771.  
July.

There was excellent fishing to-day, and had there been but one fleet of good nets in the water, we could have killed ten tierces.

Monday 8.

I made an assortment of goods this morning, to take along with me to the Indian encampment, while Shuglawina and Attuiock employed themselves in darting some salmon. The skiff came up in the afternoon with four hands; and after putting the goods into her, I took Charles and the two women along with me to Seal Island; (attended by the men in their kyacks) from which place I sent the ladies home in my boat.

Tuesday 9.

Early this morning I went to Cape Charles, and there pitched my tent upon the continent, directly opposite the Indian camp; having a tickle between us, not more than eighty yards wide. The instant that I was ready to open shop, I sent my people home, with injunctions not to come near me until I sent them an order in writing for that purpose; or, unless they had any business with me, which could not be deferred till my return. My tent was soon filled with Indians, and we carried on a very brisk trade till two o'clock in the afternoon. Shuglawina then came in, spoke a few words in a rough tone of voice, and all the rest instantly walked out. Taking me by the shoulder and speaking sternly, he made signs for me to go along with him. As these people have hitherto plundered and murdered Europeans whenever they had the opportunity, I must confess, that I expected that was to be my fate now; and my suspicions were confirmed, upon recollecting the apprehensions which they expressed at the sight of my fire-arms, till I convinced them, that they were not loaded. However, being well assured, that if they were determined to kill me, I could not prevent them; I put the best face possible on this unpleasant affair, locked up my goods, and followed him out. He led me to the top of an eminence,



eminence, at the back of my tent, and we were followed by all the men and boys. On observing a collection of brush wood and other dry fuel, I naturally concluded, that I was to be sacrificed; but whether they intended to roast me alive or dead, I could not determine. I did not, however, long remain in suspense, for Shuglawina soon dispelled my fears by telling me, that we had done business enough for one day, and therefore he had brought me there to look out for vessels at sea, (that station commanding a view quite across the straits of Belle Ile as far as Quirpon and the adjoining parts of Newfoundland) adding, that the wood was to make signals to them. On discovering a whabby swimming in a small pond, I sent for my rifle, and broke both its thighs at the first shot; Shuglawina then fired and killed it. It was really surprising, that he should kill a bird with a single ball, the first shot which he ever fired in his life, at the distance of a hundred yards at the least.

1771.  
July.

They all returned to their own tents at sun-set, and did not steal a single article from me, although several of my goods lay exposed to them; which I firmly believe was the first instance of the kind ever known.

A very fine day.

Not an Indian offered to cross the tickle this morning until they saw me up at five o'clock. Most of the men were gone out to kill seals and codfish, and those who were in camp then came to my tent; but as I had yesterday purchased the greatest part of their goods, my traffic with them was now trifling. Wednes. 10.

These people live at the three southernmost settlements, where no whales are killed; they do not trouble themselves much to catch furs, not being furnished with traps; nor do they understand.

stand the use of deathfalls. They kill plenty of seals, fish, and fowl in their own neighbourhood; and barter with the northern tribes for whalebone.

1771.  
July.

Very little more than the mere necessaries of life (which, a little reflection will convince every one, are few indeed) will satisfy an Indian; for he has no stimulus to industry. When he has killed food he has generally procured clothing also; therefore he will work no longer. As seals are infinitely more valuable to an Esquimau, and much more certain to be killed by him, than foxes, martens, or any other animals, on the skins of which luxury has fixed a better price; it is not surprising that he will stick close to the chase of the one, to the great neglect of the other. Besides, the catching of furs is so fatiguing and precarious, and the carcases so small, that, were he to give up his time to that business, his family must perish with hunger. Yet I have not a doubt, but commerce will, in progress of time, have the same effect on these people, that it ever has had on other nations: it will introduce luxury, which will increase their wants, and urge them to much more industry than they at present possess. They will then purchase traps, learn to build deathfalls, and contrive other devices to kill furs, at such times as a successful seal-chase shall give them leisure to pay proper attention to that branch of trade.

In the afternoon I went over to the island and visited the ladies. I found them variously employed, and observed that great attention was paid to the providing of belly-timber; for the kettle was either boiled, or boiling, in every tent. Some were busy in dressing green seal-skins, and others in jerking fish; some, in making boots and jackets, whilst others were sucking the fat from eider-duck skins, intended for winter garments, and engaged in a great variety of other employment. The most perfect



fect good humour prevailed among them, and they took great pains to entertain me with singing and dancing. Although I did not admire their tunes, yet I could perceive that many of them had very soft and musical voices; but as to their dancing, one would have supposed that they had learned that art from the bears of the country.

1771.  
July.

As mere visiting was not my sole object, Jew like, I took with me a box of beads and other trifles, with which I picked up several skins and a little whalebone. Shuglawina made me a present of a very fine silver fox-skin; but he insisted on having the same price for the brush of it, as I had just before paid for an entire skin. However, as he only demanded a small ivory comb, which cost me no more than twopence halfpenny, and the skin was worth four guineas, I made no scruple in completing the purchase.

This was a very fine day, but it rained hard all night.

At nine o'clock Guy's shallop passed by for the purpose of fishing, and brought me the wherry and a few things from home. The baitskiff came soon after with a couple of bloodhounds, and I ordered her out in quest of baits.

Thursday 11.  
Wind  
N. E. strong.

Rainy, stormy weather all day.

N. hard.

I had but little trade to-day.

It rained hard all last night, but was fair to-day until six in the evening, when it rained again: cold weather.

Friday 12.  
N. strong

moderate.

The skiff came down this morning and brought me some provisions and a few more goods; but I sent most of the latter home, together with what I had purchased from the Indians. In the afternoon, Shuglawina and I took a walk on the Cape land in quest of deer, but saw none. I detected his son in at-

Saturday 13.  
E. moderate.

S. E.

1771.  
July.     tempting to sell me some of my own whalebone which he had stolen out of my tent: I complained to his father, but for want of being perfect in the language, I could not make him understand me; or at least he would not: however, he offered me a present, by way of settling the affair, which I refused; but made him sensible that I was satisfied. In the evening three Indians returned from Chateau, who went thither a few days ago, and brought advice, that no vessel was there; and that Mr. Macleod was gone to Belle Isle to shoot deer. This intelligence made the rest alter their resolution of going to Chateau.

A fair day, but rained hard all night.

Sunday 14.     I paid my neighbours a visit in my kyack, and sent one of them with a letter to my house.

Foggy, rainy weather.

Monday 15.  
*Wind S. by W.  
fresh--squally.*

At one o'clock this afternoon the baitskiff came with some things from home, I sent her out in quest of caplin, but she got only a brace of lance. I kept David Condon with me.

Foggy weather with thunder storms.

Tuesday 16.  
*N.E. moderate*

At eight o'clock this morning, the Indians struck their tents and sailed for Camp Islands. I went in Shuglawina's boat, but Guy's shallop following, I embarked in her and went on to Condon Island, which lies on the South West side of Table Point. Guy and his crew (who had engaged to fish for us this summer on the shares) having already suffered extremely for want of baits, through the default of my Partners Perkins and Coghlan, and the season being too far advanced for any chance of their being able to make up their loss, I proposed to them to cancel the former agreement, and to engage them on wages. To this they readily consented; I therefore sent them back for the former agreement, and some other things which I wanted.

In.



In the evening I crossed the tickle, and took a walk upon the Table Land in quest of deer. I saw some fresh shot, and killed a whabby with my rifle, and a pied duck with shot.

Foggy Weather.

1771.  
July.

At eleven o'clock, being accompanied by Condon, I went upon the Table Land again, and took a large trap with me which I tailed in a path for deer. A hind and calf being observed by Condon near the foot of Upper Table, I sat watching for them until the evening; but could not get sight of them. In the mean time, I sent him to try for codfish, and he killed a few. In the evening I went upon a small adjacent island, and killed a seal with my rifle. At night the two bloodhounds crossed over to the continent and walked off.

Wednes. 17.  
Wind S. E.

Foggy with rain in the morning; it was afterwards fair but dull, the fog still hanging over head.

At eleven o'clock I crossed over to Table Land, sent Condon to look at the trap, and went myself to the same place where I sat yesterday. I had not been there long, before I discovered a young stag, standing on a patch of snow, near the spot on which Condon saw the two deer. I made what haste I could towards him, but before I got within shot, an eddy flaw gave him the wind of me, and he went off. He was immediately followed by the hind and calf, which were feeding near him, behind some bushes, but they soon returned, and I killed the hind. The calf was very much alarmed at the report of the gun, and ran backwards and forwards several times; at last, coming close to me as I lay hid amongst the bushes, it winded me, and immediately ran off over the hill. I broke up the hind, and then went after the calf, which I soon found, but could not get near it. At a long distance I shot and broke one of its fore legs, but it ran away. I followed it about a mile, when getting a second shot,

Thursday 18.  
S. S. W. little.

1771.  
July.

I killed it. Condon then came up, and we carried as much of the venison as we could, to a bank of snow near the water side, and stowed it on clean stones over a watercourse, which ran under the snow; and the rest in a similar place, where I killed the hind. In hot weather these places are excellent for that purpose, as there is a fine draught of air; the water underneath and the snow above, keep the meat cool and free from flies. The hind was very lean, and only beginning to cast her winter's coat; and the calf, being only five or six weeks old, was not extraordinary; but they were fresh meat and venison; to both of which I have long been a stranger, having for some time past lived on fish.

There was a thick fog till three o'clock in the afternoon; it then cleared away.

Friday 19.  
*Wind*  
*S W. little.*

At nine o'clock I went over to Table Land again, and took a stand for deer, but saw none; at the same time Condon brought the remainder of the venison down. At noon, Guy's boat, and one of the Indian shallops, with twelve men and as many kayacks in her, came to Condon Tickle. I went on board the latter and sailed for Chateau, leaving Guy to stow the venison properly, and then follow me. We arrived at six o'clock, and I went to the fort, where I stayed all night.

Foggy weather.

Saturday 20.

This morning at six o'clock, Guy came and informed me, that he had left Condon at my tent. I then went to Lance Cove, where I found captain Helling with a brig of Noble and Pinson's. He informed me, that he had killed three hundred and twenty quintals of fish for each boat; but that he had lately the misfortune to lose a boat and four men. We hauled the sien in Lance Cove, and took half a barrel of caplin. My boat took in six hogsheds of salt at Perkins and Coghlan's stage in Henly Harbour.



Harbour. I stayed with Helling till midnight, and then returned to the fort.

1771.  
July.

Sunday 21.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.

On my arrival at the fort I cancelled the former agreement with Guy and crew: and in the presence of Mr. Ged, the commanding officer, I hired them as servants. When that business was settled, the day just then appearing, I sailed homewards. Near Table Point, discovering three deer, I landed and went in quest of them. I left the shallop in Condon Tickle, with orders to take on board the venison, my tent and baggage, and then run round the point and meet me there. As the deer had moved off, it was near three hours before I found them; they consisted of an old hind with her calf, and a young male deer of a year old. At last I got within a hundred and twenty yards, and had a good shot at the two largest, side by side, but I was so dim sighted through want of sleep the preceding evening, that I missed them. At eleven o'clock I got on board the shallop, and sailed homewards with as much wind as we could stagger under. This caused the sea to be so boisterous, that one of the oars was lost out of the wherry which we had in tow. I arrived at the stage at two o'clock, where I found nothing near so much work executed as ought to have been done. I landed the salt, and ordered Guy's boat to the Cape to fish there, and look out for the shallop, which I expect from Newfoundland. Putting my things into the wherry and leaving the hind for the people, I then went home with two men, whom I immediately sent back. I found things had gone on much better here than below. The wear and pond were completed, a good quantity of fish killed, and most of the traps brought home, and with them two otters and a fox; but they were all tainted. The old bloodhound dog arrived at the stage last night, but the young one has not yet been seen.

Strong.

I was

1771.  
July.  
Monday 22.  
Wind E.  
fresh.

I was exceedingly heavy and not well, from the fatigue of the two preceding days. The falmoniers were chinling the falmon-house all the forenoon; they afterwards cleared the pound, and brought ninety-seven fish out of it: at night I sent them to the stage with the guts for baits.

Foggy rainy weather.

Tuesday 23.

The falmoniers returned at daylight, with two tierces of salt. In the forenoon I tried the falmon with a fly for a short time: I hooked three slightly, and killed a trout. We got fifty-two fish out of the pound. At five o'clock in the evening, taking the guts and some things with me, I set off for the stage, but meeting five Indians, I returned with them. Their object was to kill falmon. I went up the stream with them, and had much difficulty to prevent their taking the fish out of the pound; the chief not being with them, they were very ungovernable. The weather being dark, they killed but one.

Foggy, rainy weather.

Wednes. 24.  
N. W.

At five this morning I sent the falmoniers with the net up the river. We caught sixteen fish with it, in the pools above the pound; the latter had sixty-three in it, and the Indians killed twenty with their darts. At noon they went off for Camp Islands, and I set off in the wherry for the stage; but, meeting captain Watson by the way, coming up in a falmon punt, I returned home with him. He informed me that he was just arrived in the mouth of the river, with our schooner Nimrod from Fogo. He brought me letters, both from thence and Bristol. By the former, I got intelligence that the Indian Prince shallop, consigned to me, sailed from Fogo sometime ago. In the evening I went on board the schooner, and returned at night. In going down, the punt (which was new, and had not been trimmed) leaked very much, and, at last, I perceived her

to



to be sinking; we rowed as fast as possible for a small rock (fortunately not far off) and reached it just as she was going down. We there freed her from the water, and then proceeded in safety; by keeping close to the shore, and bailing all the way. I returned home at night. Clear weather.

1771.  
July.

At five this morning, I sent Charles with a letter to captain Watson, and at ten I went up the stream to fish; where I killed one salmon and a dozen trout with fly. In the course of the day I received such part of the Nimrod's cargo as I wanted to be landed here. In the evening captain Watson came up, and returned again after dark. I ordered him to unmoor at daylight, and promised to pilot him to the stage. We got one tierce of fish; but they begin to fail. At night a boat came up from the stage to inform me that five more shallops of Indians were arrived at Camp Islands.

Thursday 25.

At day-light I went down to the schooner and carried her to Stage Cove, moored her there, and ordered the cargo to be landed immediately. At the same time, one of the Indian shallops, which arrived yesterday, came up with two of old Attuiock's brothers. After making a short stay at the stage, I went on board and piloted her up the river, as high as the lower house; the tide being out, she could get no farther. I then fired a gun for a boat, which came immediately and took me in. The Indians, having landed their wives and children to walk up, followed in their kyacks. I had a little trade with them, but they had not much whalebone. After dinner our baitskiff came up with another of Attuiock's brothers, his wife and four other Indians; whom they had brought from Camp Islands in their way from Chateau, where they had been in quest of baits. They brought me word from thence, that the Indian Prince was seen by one of Noble and Pinson's boats on Sunday last, in the straits in great distress, being dismasted. I sent the skiff back.

Friday 26.  
Wind S.

1771.  
July.

back immediately, with a letter to one of our boatsmasters to go to Quirpon in quest of her. Finding I had been cheated by the Indians in two bargains, I was very angry with them, and shutting up shop, I turned all of them out of the house, except those who came up last; as the fraud happened before their arrival. We had but thirty-seven fish to-day.

Foggy morning, but clear afterwards.

Saturday 27.  
Wind S.

At eight this morning two more Indians came up, and brought word that the Indian Prince was arrived. The master of her came soon after, and informed me, that she was in the river about half a mile below, but could not come any higher till the tide served. I got such things out of her as I wanted, put some old planks on board, and in the evening she went down to the stage. I purchased a few skins from the Indians to-day, and, in the evening, they went off for Camp Islands. One of the Indian men behaving rudely to my maid, I seized him by the collar, and launched him out of the door. I was most heartily tired of their company before they went, they were so very rude and troublesome: and although they eat no less than fifteen large salmon in twenty-four hours, yet they were much displeased that I would not give them another meal. I did not count the number of visitors, but I do not believe they exceeded forty. I had two new salmon-nets put out to-day. We had but few fish out of the pound, and only a score out of the nets; most of which had been some time in the river. I fished a little with the fly at noon, and killed a few trouts. I received several letters by the Indian Prince, among which was a packet from Marnham.

Foggy morning, clear afterwards.

Sunday 28.

After breakfast, taking a few things to trade with the Indians, I went in the wherry to the stage. After the Indian Prince was unloaded,



unloaded, I sent her to Seal Island with a cooper and some empty casks, after which I gave her to old Attuiock. I sent the wherry home, and lay on board the Nimrod.

1771.  
July.

I attempted to beat down to Camp Islands in the Dispatch shallop, but was forced to return; I then went over to Eyre Island in a punt with one man; but the wind increasing, we could not row back in the evening. We therefore crossed over to Little Caribou, and there hauling the punt up, we made a fire for a signal, which being seen at the stage, the schooner's boat came for us. Clear weather.

Monday 29,  
*Wind*  
*S. W. fresh.*

*smart.*

I sent the \* Poegie shallop with a herring-net to Chateau, to try for baits and fish. At eleven o'clock I failed in the Dispatch for Camp Islands, and arrived there at three in the afternoon: at the same time there came on an excessive hard shower of rain, attended with much thunder and lightening, but very little wind; yet, I make no doubt, there was plenty not far off. I pitched my tent among those of the Indians, and, keeping one man with me, I sent the shallop to Chateau on the same errand as the other.

Tuesday 30.  
*variable*

I had but little trade; for the last five shallops had met with his Majesty's brig Grenville to the northward, and sold most of their goods. The Grenville is employed on the surveying business, and commanded by Mr. Michael Lane. One Indian shallop failed to the southward, and another to Niger Sound, to cut timber to build a new kyack; they both returned at night.

Wednes. 31.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

Clear, pleasant weather.

At noon the Poegie returned from Chateau; no baits nor fish were to be found there. I put my things on board her and failed

August.  
Thursday 1.  
*S. W. fresh.*

VOL. I.

X

ed

\* Poegie is the Esquimaux word for seal.

1771.  
August.

ed homewards. At the same time the Dispatch came and anchored at the eastern point of these islands. We tried for fish off Indian Tickle and Charles Island, but could not catch any; we suppose that the late thunder had driven them into deep water. At five in the afternoon we arrived at the stage, and soon after I sailed homewards in the skiff; but, having a contrary wind, did not get there till midnight.

Fine weather.

Friday 2.

I lent Guy my chart of the coast, and ordered both boats to Port Charlotte to try for fish and baits about Point Spear and Cape St. Francis. Having examined the Indian traffic, I found that I had got three hundred weight of whalebone; ninety-seven ranger, four doater, and nineteen fox skins; twenty-one spare fox brushes; twelve deer, four otter, and two marten skins; one wolf, one wolvering, and one black-bear skin. At night the skiff came up with a letter. We found a wolvering to-day in one of the traps, which was tailed some time since in Watson Brook, but he was tainted. Few salmon going.

Saturday 3.  
*Wind*  
*W. fresh.*

At nine o'clock this morning I sent the skiff down to the Nimrod with the whalebone and some skins, my chest, and bedding: at two in the afternoon I went down myself in the wherry, made a short stop at the stage, and then embarked on board of the Nimrod in Seal Tickle. Our boats returned from the northward and failed for Chateau; having met with neither baits nor fish. Two more Indian shallops arrived from the northward, but brought no traffic; having sold all they had on board the Grenville. I ordered the salmon-nets to be taken up, and Ned and Milmouth to go into St. Lewis's Bay, to put out ottertraps and deerflips. I saw the first curlew to-day. At night the Nimrod completed her loading, which consisted of the seal-oil and skins which lay at Seal Island, Clear weather.

At



At eight this morning, being accompanied by Shuglawina, we got under weigh and failed for Fogo; but immediately got aground on the bar between White Fox and Little Island: we lay there an hour, then got off by the help of a warp, and went to sea. There being but little wind all day, we got no farther than the back of Belle Isle, and were beating in the mouth of the straits all night.

A clear day and foggy night.

We were about four leagues from Groais Island at sun-set, when we saw a snow standing in for Croque. During a calm in the afternoon, Shuglawina went off in his kyack in pursuit of a penguin; he presently came within a proper distance of the bird, and struck his dart into it; but, as the weapon did not enter a mortal part, the penguin swam and dived so well, that he would have lost both the bird and the dart, had he not driven it near enough the vessel for me to shoot it.

We had variable winds and weather all day; the fog continued till ten this morning, and then cleared up.

At daylight we found ourselves nearly in the same place as last night, and got very little ground all day.

Clear day and foggy night, with a fresh wind.

Early in the morning we made land right a head, and not more than a mile distant. The master took it for Little Fogo, but in going upon deck, I found, that we were close to Burnt Islands, where I told him over night the course which he steered, must carry us. These lie between Cape John and Twillingate. We then gibed, and hauled our wind to the Northward. Finding we could not clear the land on either tack, the weather being very foggy, and a great sea tumbling in, and driving us fast to leeward, I determined to attempt the ships run into the Bay of Exploits,

1771.  
August.  
Sunday 4.  
*Wind*  
*N. fresh.*  
*little.*  
*S. S. W.*  
*little.*  
*fresh.*

Monday 5.

Tuesday 6.  
*little.*  
*variable.*  
*E.*  
*N. E. fresh.*

Wednes. 7.  
*N. E. fresh.*

1771.  
August.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E.*  
*moderate.*

in order to come to an anchor under shelter of Burnt Islands; we bore up accordingly, but immediately after, the wind veering more northerly, we hauled the wind to the southward; and, in the afternoon fetched close in with the land, near Back Cove in Twillingate Island. I sent Shuglawina on shore there, with a letter to Guy's father, who is a planter, lives in that place, and keeps several cows. He immediately came off, and brought me two bottles of milk, with some fresh butter; both of which were very acceptable presents. At sun-set, we were to windward of Gull Island, and bore away for Fogo.

Very foggy till near noon, but clear and hot afterwards.

Thursday 8.  
*E little.*

We anchored in the harbour of Fogo at ten this morning, and, in the course of the day, landed all the oil and other things. Clear weather.

Friday 9.  
*S. W. fresh.*

I spent the day with Mr. Coghlan, who resides here during the fishing season. Most of the inhabitants of this place came to see the Indian; for none of them had ever seen an Esquimaux before.

A fine day.

Saturday 10.

*N. squally.*

I shipped off some provisions and other things for Labrador, and should have gone to sea in the evening, but a heavy thunder storm brought on a shift of wind.

A fine day, but much rain, with thunder and lightening in the evening.

Sunday 11.  
*S. moderate.*

Early in the morning I engaged some of the best furriers in the place (who are also good salmoniers) to enter into our service for the ensuing year. At seven in the evening I sailed for Charles Harbour. Mr. Bell, the surgeon of this place, accompanied me on a visit; and John Wrixon, a furrier, came also to take



take a view of the country, in order to make a report of his observations to his comrades.

1771.  
August.

A pleasant day.

At day-light we were abreast of Groais Island, but got little or no ground all day, for want of wind.

Monday 12.  
*Wind calm.*

Very hot weather.

We were plying along shore all day; in the evening we were abreast of Griguet, and stood off all night.

Tuesday 13.  
*N. E. fresh.*

Rainy weather.

We plied along shore all this day; in the evening we were off Quirpon, and pushed across the straits. At ten at night, judging we were near the land, we lay to till day-break.

Wednesday 14.  
*N. little.*

*S. E. fresh.*

A clear day, but thick fog all night.

We made sail at day-light, and at seven o'clock were very near running on shore, not far from Wreck Cove. We hauled our wind to the northward, but it soon after falling calm; we had the utmost difficulty and labour, in preventing the vessel from being driven on shore, as a very great swell rolled in upon the land. A light air springing up at north in the afternoon, we got an offing of four miles by night; but, in affecting that, we narrowly escaped getting foul of a large island of ice. I can plainly perceive that Mr. Watson is no less obstinate than ignorant.

Thursday 15.

*calm.*

There was a thick fog all day; it rained for a few hours in the morning, and again very hard at night.

We stood in again after day-light, and the fog still continuing we were entangled with the land a second time; at noon the wind shifted, the fog cleared away, and we presently got safe into

Friday 16.  
*N. little.*

*S. S. W. little.*

1771.  
August. into Henly Harbour. We found two men of war in Pitt's Harbour, and both our shallops fishing there.

Saturday 17. *Wind S W. little. N. E. fresh.* Early in the morning I put such things as I had brought from Fogo into the Dispatch shallop, intending to sail for Charles River, but the wind shifting we could not stir. I dined on board the Otter man of war with captain Morris, and prevailed on Mr. Mercier, the lieutenant of marines, to accompany me on a visit to Ranger Lodge. I shot a curlew on Henly Island.

Sunday 18. The Nautilus ship of war sailed early in the morning for St. John's in Newfoundland. Captain Jones refused to take Williams the prisoner, because the prosecutor did not accompany him. At noon I sailed for Charles Harbour, but was obliged to return.

Monday 19. In the course of this day, I killed nine curlews on Henly Island; Mr. Bell and the furrier killed many more.

Tuesday 20. *S. W. fresh.* At ten o'clock lieutenant Mercier, Mr. Bell, and I sailed for Ranger Lodge, and at two in the afternoon we arrived at Seal Island near Cape Charles; where we found the garrison's whaleboat, which came for Bettres, in order that he might go to St. John's to prosecute Williams. I made a short stay both at Seal Island and the stage, and then went home. The whaleboat followed to take their officer on board who remained at my house. I found all the salmon packed, which produced twenty-seven tierces; and we could easily have killed above a hundred, if I had been provided with nets, salt, and casks in proper time. At night Mr. Bullock went off for Chateau, taking Bettres with him.

A very fine day.

I was



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

159

I was engaged in writing letters for England and Newfoundland, and fresh spreading fox-skins.

1771.  
August.  
Wednesd. 21.

I was employed as yesterday. Lieutenant Mercier and Mr. Bell went to South Head, where they shot nine brace of curlews and a grouse.

Thursday 22.

I finished the fox-skins to-day. The Dispatch shallop and the baitskiff came up, and took in the salmon and the furs.

Friday 23.

Lieutenant Mercier, Mr. Bell, Wrixon and I sailed for Chateau in the Dispatch: we were a long time in getting out of the river, but only four hours in sailing from Stage Cove to Henly Harbour. I shipped the salmon and furs on board of the Nimrod; likewise, some wet fish belonging to Perkins and Coghlan. At night one of the fishermen fell over-board and was drowned.

Saturday 24.

I finished my letters, and shipped off our wet fish. I dined with captain Morris on board his ship.

Sunday 25.

At eight this morning the Nimrod sailed for Fogo. At ten, I sent the Poegie, with our shoremen and nets, to Stage Cove; and soon after I sailed myself in the Dispatch. In the evening we got into Condon Harbour, where we found the Poegie and four Chateau boats.

Monday 26.

I sent both the boats home, and Haines assisted me in pitching my tent. We then went upon the Table Land and the high hills, where we saw plenty of fresh shot of deer and many curlews; one of which I killed with my rifle, and Haines killed a dozen with shot.

Tuesday 27.

I sat on Lower Table, from the rising till the setting of the sun, every day till the evening of the thirtieth, without meeting with any

Wednesd. 28.  
to  
Friday 30.

any thing but a large porcupine, which I brought away alive; and in the night the Dispatch came for me.

1771.  
August.

Saturday 31. We failed homeward early in the morning, and tried some of the ledges, on which we caught a few fish. For want of wind it was nine o'clock at night when we got to the stage.

September.  
Sunday 1.

Early in the morning, having sent the skiff home with my baggage, Macgraith, our master of voyage, and I, walked over the hills and met the boat at Bare Point. I sent her back in the evening with some provisions for the stage. Milmouth had killed seven otters and two martens, since I went from home.

Monday 2.

I sent Milmouth in a punt at day-light to the Coleroon, and Ned and Haines to collect flips; they returned at two o'clock in the afternoon. A bear had lately been in one of the flips and broken it. Charles was lengthening Prospect Hill Path. In the evening, being accompanied by Ned and Haines, I took some traps and flips along with me, and went in the wherry to the stage. On my arrival there, I was much surprised to hear that the Indians came from the southward yesterday, and had failed homewards this morning in great haste, without leaving the two muskets which I had lent them, the canoe they were building for me, or the bloodhound which they had met with near Birchy Cascade. By their precipitate retreat, I suspected they had been guilty of some of their old tricks; especially, as they had added two or three French fishing-boats to their fleet. They called at Chateau in their way back, and behaved very insolently; attempting to carry off several things by force: a convincing proof, that they are not yet to be confided in.

Thesday 3.

I intended going this morning to Granby Island, but the late behaviour of the Indians made me determine to wait a day longer,



er, lest they should be lurking thereabouts, and attack me for the sake of my boats and their contents; which would be a great temptation to them. At day-light I sent Ned upon the Cape land; he returned at four in the afternoon with a grouse and a hind's heart. I immediately took a couple of bloodhounds, the greyhound, and three men, and went back with him to fetch home the venison and try for her calf. We found it, not far from its dam, and must have killed it, had not the greyhound been imprudently slipped. I then threw off both the hounds, and they ran it very hard till dark. We should probably have killed it, had not the evening come on during the chase; as it would not leave that part of the country, and was almost tired. About two hours after dark we got back to our boat with the venison, which was but thin of fat. I killed a grouse with my rifle, and three curlews with shot.

1771.  
September.

I sent a haunch of venison by one of the Chateau shallops which were at our stage, to captain Morris. At eleven o'clock, taking Mrs. Selby, Ned, Haines and Condon, I sailed for Granby Island in the bait-skiff, having the wherry in tow. Running between Little Caribou and Eyre Island, I heard the howl of a lost dog, and soon perceived my poor Bellman on the latter. Immediately on his hearing my well-known voice, he leapt into the water and swam off to us. The Indians, I presume, had put him on shore there: or, according to the prowling nature of hounds, he was taking a ramble when they went off. How he had subsisted from the time he left me on Condon Island, the seventeenth of July, I cannot imagine; as he could not catch any thing himself, and the Indians did not find him till after I had sailed for Fogo on the fourth of August. In the evening we arrived at Harbour Haines in Granby Island, which is about nine leagues from Stage Cove. We slept by a small fire on the beach. A clear, fine day.

Wednes. 4.  
Wind  
S. W. fresh.

1771.  
September.  
Thursday 5.

At day-light, perceiving some geese at the head of the harbour, I crossed over a bank which was close behind us, in order to get a shot at them; when casting my eyes upon a pond there, I saw a large stag swimming across towards me. I soon placed myself where I must have had a near shot, but, winding one of my people, he turned off another way; and as the pond was too large for me to get round it in time, he landed and made off for the north end of the island. Leaving one man to pitch the tent, the other two and I went out to look for slip and rubbing places. We soon discovered recent signs of Nescapick Indians, but I believe they are gone. We saw no fresh shot of any deer, but of one old stag, which certainly was the same we had seen; as we found two well used layers among some bushes towards which he was going. We could perceive that several deer had been upon the island most part of the Summer; but they generally return to the continent about this time of the year. Returning to the tent, I shot a curlew with my rifle in a very curious manner; the bird stood fronting me, and the ball cut the feathers out of one wing, as clean as a knife could have done it, yet did not draw blood. I killed a ranger with a ball in the evening. Ned and Haines went to Denbigh Island, but saw no signs of deer there.

Friday 6.

Early in the morning I went to Denbigh Island, where I tailed four traps for otters, and then proceeded to Cartwright Island, on which I tailed two others, and four slips for deer. On our return we hauled up the wherry in Belle Harbour, there being only a narrow isthmus between that, and Harbour Haines. On this isthmus my tent was pitched, in a pleasant grove of young larch trees, where we found two old winter-houses of the Esquimaux.

Early



Early in the morning Ned and Haines looked at the traps and slips which we had tailed on this island, and afterwards tried for ducks on Leg Island, but they had no success. At night they brought the wherry into Harbour Haines, and moored the skiff off ready for sailing in the morning. Ned killed a grouse with his rifle.

1771.  
September.  
Saturday 7.

This was a delightful day.

While the people were putting the things into the boat, a spruce-grouse perched in a tree near the tent, and I beheaded it with my rifle. At six o'clock we came to sail, leaving the wherry behind us. We ran into Port Charlotte, where Ned and I landed in Moschetto Cove, and walked from thence to Petty Harbour. The skiff met us there, and drove a number of young ducks in before her; six of which Ned shot. We then pitched our tent upon a small beach which lies close within the mouth of the Harbour.

Sunday 8.

Wind  
N. W. little.

The whole of the land which we crossed to-day, appeared very promising for deer, and we observed much fresh shot. The hills near both the shores are steep, and the vallies full of thick bushes; there are also some cliffs, twenty or thirty feet high. The middle part is very good to walk over, for the hills there are low, rise gradually, and have an even surface, covered with *Empetrum Nigrum*; and there is abundance of larches, small ponds, and marshes dispersed about, which cause a beautiful appearance. In many places we found plenty of ripe currants, which were very acceptable.

At day-light we perceived our boat to be sunk, occasioned by the steepness of the beach; as the returning tide flowed over her stern, before it reached far enough forward to float her. With much difficulty we hauled her so far up, as to get

Monday 9.  
N. moderate.

her gunwale above water, to bail her out. We then rowed round the harbour; on the shores of which, we found several good rubbingplaces, and tailed four traps upon them. At the head of the harbour a pretty brook runs in, and there are some deerpaths, in which we tailed five slips; also shot four black ducks and a goose. We left this place at noon, and met Guy's shallop coming in quest of us; but on finding that we were safe, she bore up and anchored near St. Lewis's Rock to fish; from whence she returned home at night, with eight quintals of large fish. We arrived at the lodge at eight in the evening.

A very fine day.

Tuesday 10. Sending for John Macgraith, I ordered him to put the dry fish into the Dispatch, and prepare to carry it to Fogo. Milmouth went to Little Caribou, and brought from thence both the traps which he lost there in the Winter.

Wednes. 11. According to the custom of this part of the world, as well as some others, all the people got very drunk to-day; because, some of their friends were taking their leave of them, and going away. I sent Guy's boat into St. Francis's Bay to fetch home the traps and slips, having altered my intention of taking another cruise to that place. I was writing all day.

Thursday 12. Writing, as yesterday, and all the people drunk again. In the evening Macgraith came up, and informed me that every thing was ready. We got two salmon out of the pound to-day.

Friday 13. In the morning I went down to the stage, and sent off the shallop for Fogo. Leaving two hands there, I walked back by myself, and killed a grouse and a spruce-game with my rifle.

Not.



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

165

Not much work was done to-day; as the people were scarcely recovered from their late debauch. I took a walk up Prospect Hill, but saw nothing. We had one salmon out of the pound.

1771.  
September.  
Saturday 14.

In the morning I read prayers to my family; in the afternoon I went to the lower garden, and gathered some green peas and ripe currants.

Sunday 15.

Guy returned to-day, and brought six otters. Two deer had been in the slips, but both had got out; they being too hard twisted. I had the otters skinned; but most of them were tainted, and all were too stale for eating.

Monday 16.

I was engaged about the otters, and the people in building their house. Ned and Condon went up St. Lewis's Bay for the traps there.

Tuesday 17.

Guy's crew assisted us in beginning a new porch to-day; after dinner I sent two of them to the stage, with orders to take one man from thence, and try for fish. In the evening a seal got upon a rock, and I killed him with my rifle. Bettres came up by land, having been sent back in a fishing shallop from Chateau to the stage. Charles put out eight traps in Prospect Hill Path.

Wednesday 18.

The people were employed as yesterday. Charles set some more traps in Prospect Hill Path, and seven by Watson Brook.

Thursday 19.

The people still working on the porch. Taking Charles with me, we went to Lyon Neck; where we tailed six slips, and saw the fresh slot of a hind and calf, which had been about that place for some time past.

Friday 20.

It froze hard in the night.

We

1771.  
September.  
Saturday 21.  
*Wind*  
*W. fresh.*

We took the upper covering from off the north side of my house, and repaired the paper; pulled down the penthouse of the stove-funnel, and began a chimney for it. In the morning Ned and Condon returned from St. Lewis's Bay, and brought twenty traps, leaving one only there. They had one marten, but, being much tainted, they did not bring it home. Charles looked at the traps and slips near the house: he had one marten, and shot a spruce-game. We got five salmon out of the pound.

It froze all day out of the sun. Clear, pleasant weather.

Sunday 22.

In the evening I went to Salt Cove, and shot at three seals with my Hanoverian rifle, but did not get one of them.

Cold weather.

Monday 23.

The people working on the stove chimney. Charles had a marten by Watson Brook. I was writing all day.

Tuesday 24.

Guy's boat came up with the boards from the tilt, and brought one quintal and a half of fresh fish, which we salted into tierces. Writing, the same as yesterday.

Wednesday 25.

*N. W. little.*

We finished the wicker-work of the stove chimney, and pulled down the copper, in order to set it up in the new kitchen. In the evening a punt was put into Atkinson Pond. I took all the people who had completed their service, and two others, down to the stage in Guy's boat; being accompanied by the wherry.

*N. hard.*

A fine day.

Thursday 26.

*N. little.*

I killed a goose with my Hanoverian rifle. At ten this morning the Poegie sailed for Fogo, with all the discharged men. I crossed White-bear Sound in a boat, landed on the south east side, and took a walk towards Cape Charles. I saw some fresh

flot



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

167

shot of deer, tailed the large trap at the head of the sound, and returned home at night, having shot a lady and a gull.

1771.  
September.

After breakfast I took two hands with me to rummage Atkinson Pond. We looked at the slips and traps at Salt Point and on Lyon Neck, and found an otter in that at the mouth of the pond, but it was tainted. We tailed two other traps for otters. In the evening a vessel appeared, working into the harbour; I went on board, and found her to be his Majesty's brig Grenville, commanded by Mr. Michael Lane, who had been employed all the Summer in surveying part of the coast northward of this place. I remained all night on board. Killed a lady. Clear, pleasant weather.

Friday 27.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. little.*

Early in the morning I sent one of my people to the stage to remain there. Captain Lane, Mr. Richardson the mate, and Mr. Campbell the surgeon accompanied me home. After breakfast we went up Prospect Hill a shooting, but saw nothing. Captain Lane lent me his carpenter, and I set him to work.

Saturday 28.

In the morning a seal came up before the door, which I killed with my Hanoverian rifle.

Sunday 29.  
*S. W. hard*

It rained all day.

Bettres tailed three traps on Hare Hill. Charles had two martens and a mink by Watson Brook. Fogarty began to put up the copper in the new kitchen. The Grenville's carpenter at work.

Monday 30.  
*E. hard.*

Fog and rain all day.

Charles was taken very ill to-day; Mr. Campbell bled him and gave him some medicines. I was writing letters for England all day.

October.  
Tuesday 1.

Weather as yesterday.

Charles

*Luticola*

1771.  
October.  
Wednes. 2.

I was still writing letters for England till noon, when my visitors returning on board, I accompanied them, and stayed all night. I tailed two traps for otters, in Furriers Cove, as we went down the river.

The fog and rain still continued.

Thursday 3.  
*Wind*  
*E. N. E. hard.*

The wind not being fair, Messrs. Richardson and Campbell returned home with me and stayed the night. The river full of water with the late rain.

No alteration in the weather yet.

Friday 4.  
*N. E. hard.*

This morning, we discovered that the salmon pound was carried away by the current; the river being much higher now than at any time since I came to the place. The drawing of the stove and kitchen chimney was washed down. After breakfast Messrs. Richardson and Campbell went off and took the wherry in tow, to have her repaired on board the brig, but at night they returned, not being able to get down the river; they left the wherry near Bare Point. Fogarty finished setting the copper.

The weather still the same, or rather worse.

Saturday 5.

Bettres took three traps to Hare Hill. I killed a seal with my Hanoverian rifle, but it sunk.

The weather not yet mended.

Sunday 6.  
*N. E. fresh.*

After breakfast I accompanied my visitors on board. We looked at the traps in Furriers Cove, and found one of them struck up. There was so much sea in the harbour, that we had great difficulty to get down, although the current was so strong that the brig rode athwart the wind, and the water was quite fresh along side.

Small rain in general, with thick weather.

Condon



Condon came on board this morning to inform me that all was safe at the stage, and no other damage had been done than some fagots of fish blown down. After breakfast I set off homeward in the Grenville's boat, Mr. Richardson accompanying me. We landed on the north side of Wolf Cove, and visited the traps and flips upon Lyon Neck. I killed a seal and a rabbit with my rifle, but lost the former. We got home at five in the evening, and Mr. Richardson returned at six.

Cloudy weather.

1771.  
October.  
Monday 7.  
Wind  
N W. little

After breakfast I took Bettres with me to Hare Hill, where we tailed two traps and a snare for rabbits. We then went to the punt at the bottom of Atkinson Pond, which we found sunk; but we got her up, and rowed round the lower end of the pond, where we tailed four traps for otters, and looked at the two which were there before; one of which being struck up, we took it in. At sun-set we hauled the punt up, and made the best of our way home; but the night proving very dark, and the country being all woody between us and home, we lost our way, and did not get home till midnight; much fatigued and bruised by frequent falls.

Tuesday 8.

Close, dull weather, with some small showers of rain and snow.

Fogarty finished the stove chimney. At noon Charles and I visited the traps and deathfalls in Prospect Hill Path; we had two martens, but one of them was much tainted. From the top of the hill, I discovered a deer swimming across Long Pool towards us. I waited for him on a fiddle which I thought he would make for, but he went towards the highest hill: I fired at him at the distance of two hundred yards, without any effect; he then turned back and repassed the pond. We tailed a spring-snare at the lower end of the path. Condon, who came up from

Wednes. 9.  
W. fresh.

1771.  
October.

the stage last night and returned this morning, informed me that captain Lane failed yesterday morning, and had sent me forty pounds of beef and pork, and a neat's tongue.

Clear weather.

Thursday 10.

Charles visited his traps by Watson Brook, and brought home one marten; the first seasoned skin this Fall. After dinner I went down the river, shifted one of the traps from Furriers Cove to another rubbingplace higher up, and killed three lords and ladies.

Friday 11.  
Wind N. E.  
moderate.

I sent Bettres round the traps in Atkinson Pond. We hauled up the wherry, and repaired her bottom where it was staved. In the morning Condon came up and brought some cod tongues and founds; he returned at night.

Foggy, with rain.

Saturday 12.  
W. little.

Fogarty and Charles papered the leaks in the house, and Bettres was sick in bed. At noon I went down the river in the wherry by myself, in hopes of killing a seal for the dogs. I shot at two, but missed them both.

A delightful day.

Sunday 13.  
W. moderate.

Charles and Fogarty papered the porch. In the evening I went part of the way up Prospect Hill Path, found one marten in a trap, and killed a squirrel with a ball.

Weather as yesterday.

Monday 14.  
variable.  
little.

At ten o'clock, taking Fogarty and Bettres with me in the wherry, we crossed St. Lewis's Bay, and went to Deer Harbour, where we arrived at sun-set: we put two traps on rubbingplaces, and shot three water fowl. Finding a Nescaupick whigwham on a point in the Harbour, I named it Nescaupick Point.

We



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

171

We slept in the woods, before a good fire, and passed a pleasant night.

{  
1771.  
October.

The day was clear, warm, and pleasant.

At day-light we had a good cross-fox in one of the traps. We then rowed round the harbour; put out four more traps, a spring-snare and two common ones. I killed a doater with a ball, shot another through, and killed three water fowl with shot.

Tuesday 15.  
Wind W.  
clear.

Clear weather.

At day-light I sent the people to look at the traps, and had two otters and a marten out of them. In the mean time I skinned the fox. After breakfast we crossed the harbour, and took a walk upon the hills, where we saw but little appearance of deer. The country on the north side is full of shoal ponds and marshes, with but little wood, and that short and bad. The people made a tilt in which we lay at night, but were extremely cold for want of bedding.

Wednes. 16.  
calm.

S. little.

Dull weather.

After breakfast we looked at the traps, and then went up the brook to the first large pond, where we saw fresh beaver cuttings. In a small pond below we saw several salmon, and I shot one which proved very good for this time of the year. I tailed a spring-snare for a marten, and skinned that which we caught yesterday.

Thursday 17.  
N. squally.

It froze very hard this morning, and the day proved cold, with some rain.

At day-light I sent up the harbour for the traps and snares, and at nine o'clock we set off homewards, taking up the rest of the traps by the way. On Pocklington Island I shot a doater

Friday 18.  
W. N. W.  
little.

1771.

October.

Wind

W. N. W.

fresh.

calm.

through, and killed a ranger in Wolf Cove; we tailed two traps there for foxes, brought the trap home from Furriers Cove, and found that in the Narrows scratched bare, yet not struck up; owing to the late frost. We reached home at dark. Charles had got one marten since I left home, and put out some more traps.

Saturday 19.

N. W. little.

Fogarty was at work on the dogkennel. Charles went up Prospect Hill Path and brought home two martens, and afterwards skinned an otter. I skinned the doater and an otter, scraped another otter, and spread the marten and fox. At night Condon came up, and brought five lords and ladies.

Sunday 20.

N. little.

Charles skinned both martens, and I skinned the ranger, and scraped a marten.

Some small showers of snow and rain.

Monday 21.

N. E. little.

Condon returned to the stage; Fogarty finished the dogkennel; Charles went up Watson Brook and brought a mink; and I spread and scraped skins.

Clear, warm weather.

Tuesday 22.

variable.

moderate.

fresh.

Bettres looked at the traps in Atkinson Pond, and saw a deer at the back of Hare Hill, but had no gun. Charles and Fogarty went to the stage in the wherry to bring up the bait-skiff.

The weather was raw, with some snow, hail, and rain.

Wednesf. 23.

S. W. little.

I went up Watson Brook and shifted one of the traps. In the afternoon the people returned from the stage, and brought the baitskiff with about twelve quintals of dry fish, and some things belonging to the garrison of Chateau; they also brought the dogs back with them. At night all hands were scraping skins. On leaving Deer Harbour I forgot one trap.

Mild, dull weather.

At



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

173

At noon the shallop Dispatch arrived from Fogo with dry provisions; also brought a calf, some fowls, and a crew of hands for St. Lewis's Bay. John Baskem, foreman boat-builder, and his wife and two children also, came in the Dispatch. This boat had put into Chateau in her way hither, and brought from thence, John Williams, and a letter from Mr. Ged. The east end of the storehouse was longered, and the provisions stowed in it.

1771.  
October.  
Thursday 24.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. little.*  
  
*fresh.*

Had any accident prevented the arrival of this boat, we all must inevitably have perished for want of provisions. My partner Coghlan has hitherto been unaccountably negligent, in not furnishing me with necessary supplies in proper time.

The people all drunk. Continual snow all day; fair with hard frost at night.

Friday 25.  
*N. hard.*  
*N. W.*

It froze so hard last night, that the river was covered with ice this morning, but the ebb tide broke it up again. I had all the sealing-craft put on board the shallop, and sent three hands in the wherry down the river to take the traps up, get the punt out of Atkinson Pond, and carry them down to the stage. Charles was ill in bed.

Saturday 26.  
*W. N. W.*  
*little.*

Hard frost all day, but it abated at night.

This morning the river was frozen as low as the Narrows. As soon as the ebb was strong, I went on board the shallop and got her under sail; the ice not being thick she ripped it up, but taking ground near Rabbit Island, we could get her no farther. I then found that she was absolutely cut through by the ice in several places; but the fear of her being frozen up here, had made me run all risks. Baskem left his wife and children at my house, until such time as he could get his own built. We housed the calf and fowls.

Sunday 27.  
*W. fresh.*

*S. S. W.*

It

1771.  
October. It froze severely from the early part of this morning till night, when it thawed fast; which made me repent moving the boat.

Monday 28. At day-light the boat was out of sight, and the river broke up with the ebb tide. I went to Watson Brook and got a marten.  
*Wind W. fresh.*

Clear weather; it thawed fast till the afternoon, and then froze sharply.

Tuesday 29. I went up Hare Hill Path and took up the traps which were on the hill. A rabbit had been in the spring-snare and broke it. From Hare Hill Path I struck down to the river below the Narrows, and killed a grouse with ball. Charles very ill.  
*N. W. moderate.*  
Clear, with moderate frost.

Wednesday 30. Going up Watson Brook, I found most of the traps had been robbed by jays. In the afternoon, Condon and Bettres returned from the stage, and informed me, that the shallop failed yesterday for St. Lewis's Bay; and, that Williams went off for Chateau on foot; they left the wherry below the Narrows. In the night the river was again frozen over near the Narrows.  
*W. N. W. little.*

Thursday 31. I sent Condon and Bettres at day-light to take the wherry to Salt Point; and Fogarty to burn the old boat for the nails. Charles much better; he scraped two otter-skins. It snowed and thawed gently all day.  
*W. by S.*

November. Fogarty, Condon, and Bettres, finished burning the boat before breakfast, and then the two former cut firewood, and the latter went up Hare Hill Path; where he found all the traps robbed and much tracking of martens. I killed the calf, and afterwards went up Watson Brook, where I got two martens. Charles was better and scraped an otter.  
*Friday 1. E. N. E. fresh.*

Cloudy weather with gentle thaw all day, at night it froze a little. Fogarty



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

175

Fogarty and Condon cut firewood, and battened the porch. Early in the morning I sent Bettres up Hare Hill Path, but he got nothing. I mended a trap and tailed it by the watering-place; also set a spring-snare in the path. I then went up Watson Brook and got one marten. In the evening, Charles and I scraped skins.

1771.  
November.  
Saturday 2.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. by E.*  
*little.*

Cloudy weather with thaw all day; in the evening we had small snow.

The ice on the river thawed fast all day, and by night it was loose, and most of the snow was gone off the ground. Fogarty and Condon waded the river, and went up Prospect Hill Path; they found all the traps and deathfalls struck, and saw the track of a wolf in the path.

Sunday 3.  
*E. by S.*  
*fresh.*

Mild rain all day.

At day-light I found the river entirely broken up. Fogarty and Condon brought up the wherry. I then crossed the river, and fresh tailed all the traps and deathfalls in Prospect Hill Path. I shot a seal through the head, from Battery Hill, but he sunk.

Monday 4.  
*E. S. E.*  
*strong.*

*S. E. strong.*

Fog and rain all day.

Fogarty and Charles were drawing the inside of the porch with clay. After breakfast I went in the wherry with two hands. We landed some cordage and other things at Flat Point, and then went to Wolf Cove, where we began a deathfall for a wolf. I killed a black-duck and a lady.

Tuesday 5.  
*S. E. by E.*  
*little.*

Fog and rain all day.

Fogarty and Condon employed in drawing the porch. Taking Charles and Bettres down with me in the wherry, I carried some more sealing-craft to Flat Point; then landed Bettres at Salt Point

Wednes. 6.  
*E. N. E.*  
*little.*

1771.  
November.

Point and sent him to Atkinson Pond for the traps, but he found the pond fast. I went to Wolf Cove, where I worked on the deathfall, and sent Charles for the traps and flips upon Lyon Neck; he brought all but three of the latter. We killed an eider-duck, and returned home at dark.

Foggy till noon, and hard rain afterwards.

Thursday 7.  
Wind  
W. S. W  
fresh.

Fogarty and Condon employed in stopping leaks in the house. I took Charles and Bettres with me down the river, and landed some more sealing-craft at Flat Point; we then went to Wolf Cove where we finished the deathfall except fixing the killers. We did not get home till two hours after dark.

Friday 8.  
S. W. by S.  
fresh.

Fogarty and Condon replaced the upper covering of the house, gathered moss, and chinsed the storehouse. At day-light Bettres looked for and found a trap which was lost on Hare Hill, and brought a marten; he afterwards helped the other men. I went up Prospect Hill Path, where I had a marten and three jays.

An exceedingly fine day, more like June than November; it froze gently at night, but thawed afterwards.

Saturday 9.  
E. N. E.  
fresh.

N. E. fresh.

After breakfast I went up Watson Brook, but got nothing. At eleven o'clock John Tilsed arrived in the Sanfon shallop with provisions from Fogo; having brought, five men for a sealing-crew; a cooper; and likewise two letters from Marnham: all of which I had entirely despaired of. I intended going myself with three hands to the stage, to seal in White-Bear Sound. I sent two hands to fetch the traps and the punt out of Atkinson Pond, as the Island Ponds were yesterday free from ice. They returned at night with an otter, but could not find two of the traps; they got the punt down into the little pond.

Snow and thaw all day, but froze gently at night,

Early



Early in the morning, having taken out of the shallop every thing which I shall want, I sent her down to Furriers Cove, and afterwards went in the wherry myself. I carried three of the sealing crew to the stage, from whence they went to Seal Island in a sealing skiff; and are to return to-morrow to remain at the stage till they have mended their nets. I returned home at night, and brought the other men from the shallop. After dark, a punt with two men from St. Lewis's Bay, came up for Baskem's wife, and to borrow a couple of men to thwart their shallop up. In the night, my Newfoundland dog, not having been put in the kennel, visited some of the traps, and brought one of them home on his foot.

1771.  
November.  
Sunday 10.  
*Wind N. W.*  
*moderate.*

Dark, mild weather.

I sent four men to Furriers Cove, early in the morning, to cut fire-wood for the sealers. After breakfast I went round the traps in Prospect Hill Path, where I got one marten, and knocked off the heads of a brace of spruce-game with my Hanoverian rifle. In the evening the people belonging to St. Lewis's Bay, went off with orders to take two men from Furriers Cove. The other two came home after dark.

Monday 11.  
*S. fresh.*

Small snow with thaw all day.

At day-light one man went down the river to cut wood, and the cooper was employed at his own work. After breakfast Charles went up Watson Brook, and myself up Hare Hill; but neither of us had success. In the evening a seal came up before the door, and I killed him from Battery Hill; but he sunk before the boat could get to him. Bettres met the man returning from Furriers Cove, and they hauled up the punt in which the latter went down; lest this part of the river should be frozen over.

Tuesday 12.  
*N. W. fresh.*

Gentle frost, and fine, pleasant weather.

1771.  
November.  
Wednesd. 13.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. fresh.*

The river was frozen over this morning, and remained so all day. At day-light Condon went to Furriers Cove, where he cut wood, and returned at night. After breakfast I went up Watson Brook to the pond, and home again along Sawyers Path. No sign of any thing but a few spruce-game.

Clear weather and hard frost.

Thursday 14.

Condon went down the river at day-light, but did not return at night as usual. Bettres cut wood for the use of the house. I was writing all day.

Continual hard snow throughout the whole of this day.

Friday 15.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

I sent Bettres down the river to look for Condon, fearing some accident had happened to him; at night they returned together, and Condon informed me that the weather was so bad last night, that he could not walk back; that, therefore, he launched the punt, and went to the stage; that it blew very fresh to-day, with a great sea along shore, although we had but little wind here; which is often the case.

*little.*

I believe this house is situated in the warmest place on the coast, and less subject to gales of wind than any other; being well sheltered by low hills and good wood. Charles carried four traps up the river, and I went to Watson Brook, but saw no signs of furs. According to my observations, the martens keep in the trees when the snow is very light, and the foxes are then on the barrens.

A clear day, with hot sun and a free thaw.

Saturday 16.  
*S. W. fresh.*

The river broke up again to day, and all the ice went clear off. At day-light Condon went to cut firewood, and returned at night. Charles went up Hare Hill, and brought one slip, four snares, and six traps from thence. I went to Prospect Hill, and



and found that either a wolf or a bear had eaten a marten out of the trap by Long Pool; and that a fox had broken the snare, the spring-stick being too weak. On my return home I carried the beartrap over the river, and set another spring-snare. I shot at a seal from Battery Hill, but missed him.

A clear day, with free thaw.

At noon the two men whom I sent to assist Baskem returned in the wherry, and informed me that he had built his house on the north shore, a little below the upper island; where there is a cove, with a small beach, fit for a shallop to lie on. In the evening I sent the wherry and one punt down to the Narrows.

Cloudy morning, and much snow all the remainder of the day, with cold weather.

Three hands went down to fell wood, and returned after it was dark. Charles cleared Waton Brook Path. Bettres, in cutting fire-wood, was struck with a piece on his nose, and much hurt. I was writing most part of the day. Continual snow.

At day-light three men went down to fell wood, with orders not to return until they had done. Charles and Bettres were cutting wood for the house. I was making a curlew net.

Continual snow, with open weather.

I repaired a pair of rackets, and then went to some of the traps by Waton Brook; all of which I found were robbed, but so covered with snow that they could not strike up. The snow was very deep, and the trees were covered with it, which falling off with the least touch, made it very uncomfortable walking. There was a great run of martens, the trees being too much covered with snow for them to keep in their usual retreat.

Dark weather, with gentle frost.

A a 2

There

1771.  
November.

Sunday 17.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. little.*

*fresh.*

Monday 18.  
*N. fresh.*

Tuesday 19.  
*N.N.W. little.*

Wednes. 20.

1771.  
November.  
Thursday 21.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. W. fresh*

There being much lolly in the river, it was with great difficulty that I could cross it in a punt. I went up Prospect Hill to the first trap on the barrens, and found all the traps and deathfalls robbed; and a great run of martens. Charles went to Hare Hill and Watson Brook; he shifted the box-trap to the watering hole.

Dark weather, with small snow and free thaw.

Friday 22.

Charles carried three traps up the river, and fresh tailed the four which he had there before. I went up Prospect Hill, where I had a marten; I also carried two of the traps which were on the barrens, into the wood by Long Pool, and tailed the beartrap at the path end, by the river. On my return, I found the punt sunk by the stern, and the oars adrift, but stopped by a pan of ice. I did but just get them in time, as a bridge of ice then broke loose, which would have carried them away. After getting the punt off, and clearing her of the water, I got safe home.

Sleet, rain, and a great thaw all day.

Saturday 23.  
*N. W. fresh.*

Charles carried three more traps up the river, and looked at all those on this side of the water, but got nothing. I went up Prospect Hill; had a marten in one of those traps I shifted yesterday, and removed the other to some bushes beyond the barrens. The bloodhound whelps were let out of the kennel in the evening, and one being missing when the rest were put up, I sent Charles out, when he soon found it fast by the nose in a trap, which being new and strong, had broke the gristle.

*calm.*

Cloudy weather, with showers of small snow, and gentle frost; at night it was clear and mild.

Sunday 24.  
*W. N. W.*  
*little.*

I had information this morning, that the river was frozen across at Rabbit Island; I took Charles and Bettres with me in  
the



the punt, and we broke our way through the ice, with much labour and some difficulty, and got clear of it: on arriving at the place where the wherry was left, and finding no oars in her, I was obliged to proceed in the punt and tow her to Seal Island; otherwise, I intended going thither alone in that boat. It was eight o'clock at night before we arrived there, and I had the pleasure to find, that Tilsed had used his utmost exertions to get forward with his work, but yet he was much behind hand; owing to the lateness of his return from Fogo. The seals made their first appearance on the twentieth, when he and his crew were at the stage, mending and fitting up their craft. Yesterday they put out three shoal-nets, in which they had nineteen seals this morning, and fixed one stopper to-day. They require six boat loads of firewood for the consumption of the Winter; yet they have now not more than half a load, nor can they spare time to get more, before the sealing season is over; by which time they will not have a stick left, and their boat is already laid on shore, where she must remain till the Spring.

1771.  
November.

A clear warm day, although there was a gentle frost.

The sealers put out two more shoal-nets, and another stopper; and brought in forty-six seals. At eleven o'clock I sent my two men home in a punt, with three carcasses for the dogs. I pelted ten harps.

Monday 25.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*moderate.*

Dark, frosty weather.

Seals were plentiful in the coves, but few of them came through the tickle to-day. We had forty in the nets, and I pelted three.

Tuesday 26.  
*fresh.*

Dark weather with hard frost.

Having caught a severe cold, by sleeping in \*puppy's parlour for

Wednes. 27.  
*S. E.*

\* To sleep in puppy's parlour, signifies sleeping in ones clothes, upon the floor, before the fire.

1771.  
November.

for the three last nights, I determined to return home. Accordingly I ordered a man to make the necessary preparations for that purpose; likewise to put eleven seals' carcases into the wherry for my dogs. Every thing being ready, we sailed at nine o' clock this morning. In passing one of the skiffs, which I observed was loaded, the people informed me that they had just seen a white-bear in Mahar's Cove. On arriving at the stage, I perceived that he had been there also, and overturned a blubber-cask. After stowing away the herring-nets and some other things, we proceeded up the river to Canoe Point; where we landed the carcases, moored the wherry, and walked home; for the river was frozen over in bridges, from that place to the Narrows, but the ice was firm and good all the way home from thence; having been frozen over ever since Monday last.

Cloudy weather, with moderate frost.

Thursday 28.  
*Wind*  
S. S. E.  
*hard.*  
W. S. W.

I made a set of new harnesses for the dogs, and shot and skinned the ram goat.

It snowed hard, with a free thaw, all day; in the evening it froze again.

Friday 29.  
*W. by S.*  
*fresh.*

After breakfast I sent Charles and Bettres with the dogs to the seals' carcases, and ordered the latter to take the wherry to Seal Island. I crossed the river upon the sled, and went up Prospect Hill, where I had two martens, and visited the traps by Watson Brook afterwards. I was very much fatigued with my day's walk, having no rackets; and by the snow being deep, but not firm enough to bear me. When Charles returned at night, he reported that two of the carcases were hauled into the woods by a man; but I suppose it must have been a bear. He lost one of the bloodhounds. Froze moderately. Dull weather.

Saturday 30.  
*N. W. by W.*  
*fresh.*

After breakfast putting four dogs to the sled, I went with Fogarty to Indian Cove for firewood. We made three trips, and



and brought a large load each time. I brought a marten out of the trap at Dog Point. Charles went up the river, but got nothing.

1771.  
December,

After breakfast, I walked down the river to Canoe Point, in hopes of meeting Bettres coming back from Seal Island, whither I intended to return, but he disappointed me. The lost hound was so well pleased with his plenty of meat, that he had made himself a kennel in the snow, near the carcases, and was not willing to quit them. I observed that it was a white-bear which had carried the two seals into the wood. I knocked off both the legs of a raven with my rifle. After stopping some time, I returned over the hills, and found great plenty of fox trackings. The river was fast all the way to the Gull Rocks, but dangerous to walk upon below the Narrows. The snow was very firm, and it was good walking every where without rackets.

Sunday 1.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. little.*

Clear weather, with hard frost.

No going out to-day. The old bloodhound bitch ran into the woods at night, when they were let out to feed, and would not return.

Monday 2.  
*S. E. hard.*

The weather was extremely bad till noon, after which it mended; at night it thawed and we had some snow.

*S. W. little.*

Charles looked at some of the traps in Prospect Hill Path, and found them all frozen up. He cleared them, and also the three in Hare Hill Path. I went with the sled down the river, but not being able to get it past the Narrows, I left it there, and took the dogs to Canoe Point and fed them; then hauled one carcass back. The bitch was found this afternoon in the old kennel, almost dead with frost, and was unable to stand.

Tuesday 3.  
*W. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

Clear weather, with very hard frost.

After

1771.  
December.  
Wednesd. 4.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*little.*

After breakfast, taking Charles and the sled along with me to Canoe Point, we brought up five carcases. I broke the stock of my Hanoverian rifle by striking a dog with it. At night Bettres returned from Seal Island on foot, and reported, that the wherry was lost in a gale of wind on Sunday last; that the people had got five hundred seals on shore; and that all their nets were full. His right arm was much burnt with the frost; I applied snow to it, and am in hopes it will not be much worse.

Dull weather, with hard frost.

Thursday 5.  
*N. W. fresh.*

After breakfast, taking Fogarty with me, I walked to Seal Island over the Barrens. The hills were glassy in many places; otherwise we found it very good travelling. We arrived there at sun-set, and saw great abundance of seals in the bay.

Clear weather.

Friday 6.

The boats, making but one trip each in the Tickle to-day, brought in sixty-four seals. There was too much lolly in Mahar's Cove to get at the shoal-nets, which were all sunk with seals.

Clear weather and sharp frost, which make abundance of lolly.

Saturday 7.  
*N. W. hard.*

There was too much wind and lolly for the boats to go out. The seals begin to go off.

Severe frost all day.

Sunday 8.  
*W. S. W.*  
*fresh.*

The boats made only one trip each to-day; one of them to the shoal-nets; the other to the stoppers, and brought in sixty-three seals.

Severe frost.

Monday 9.  
*W. moderate.*

The boats made one trip each to-day, and brought in sixty-three seals. Only one shoal of seals was seen to-day. The bay full of lolly. So



So much lolly came down the bay, that the boats could not be put into the water.

Severe frost.

1771.  
December.  
Tuesday 10.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. fresh.*

The bay entirely clear of lolly to-day; the wind having carried it off. The boats made two trips each, and brought in a hundred and seven seals. Half of one of the new shoal-nets was carried away by a whale, and the people brought the remainder of it on shore. I went over to White-fox Island, where I got a shot at a large bed of eider-ducks, and killed seven of them. It was with great difficulty I got back again; for, abundance of lolly drawing through the tickle in the evening, it was all that four men could do to get the skiff through it. Many large shoals of seals were seen in the bay, but none came near the nets.

Wednesday 11.  
*S. W. fresh.*

*little.*

Small snow most part of the day, with mild weather.

The boats made one trip each in the tickle, and cleared sixty-one seals out of the lower stopper. We saw a small whale floundering for some time in one of the shoal-nets at the north west end of White-fox Island; but could not get at him for lolly.

Thursday 12.  
*W. moderate.*

So much lolly yesterday and to-day, that we could not get a boat into the water.

Very severe frost.

Saturday 14.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

Mahar's Cove clear to-day. We got all the shoal-nets on shore with eleven seals in them; found the other new one in the same condition as the former, and the whale gone.

Sunday 15.  
*S. moderate.*

The weather much milder than yesterday.

A heavy gale of wind to-day, brought so much lolly in from sea, that it filled every place quite full.

Continual snow.

Monday 16.  
*E. hard.*

1771.  
December.  
Tuesday 17.  
Wind S. E.  
fresh.  
S.  
S. W. fresh.

The shifting of the wind, and a great sea along shore, occasioned by yesterday's gale, cleared the whole bay. The boats made three trips each, and brought on shore a hundred and twenty-five seals, and both the stoppers; and here the voyage concludes. On casting up the account, I find we have killed nine hundred and seventy-two seals; which is the most I ever heard of, in proportion to the men and nets. Had the crew arrived earlier on the coast, with a proper number of good nets, and more favourable weather, we should have killed double that number.

Wednes. 18.  
N. N. W.  
moderate.

The skiffs were to have gone up to the stage to-day for fire-wood, having scarce any left; but, in the night, a large sheet of ice came across the mouth of the tickle, which blocked it up. I sent a skiff for the wood of the Indian house in the cove below; and had it not been for that supply, we must have perished with cold. Bettres came down at night with a letter for me.

Mild weather; and much snow in the night.

Thursday 19.  
calm.

The ice in the mouth of the tickle being broken, we attempted to get to the stage with both the skiffs; but last night's snow lay so thick on the water, that we could not row through it.

Friday 20.  
N. W. fresh.

The bay was clear, but the tickle was so full that we could not get a boat into the water.

Snowed hard all day.

Saturday 21.  
W. fresh.

In the afternoon I took Bettres with me round Mahar's Cove, where we found the chain that belonged to a trap, which had been carried off last winter by a wolf.

Most severe frost all day.

Sunday 22.  
W. little.

At eleven o'clock, taking Bettres and two of the sealers with me, I set out for home by land. We crossed the peninsula to

Niger



Niger Sound, from thence over Punt Ponds to Charles River, and arrived at the Lodge at night, exceedingly fatigued; the snow being very deep, and lying as light as feathers. On Niger Sound we got upon new ice, which was so weak that a flick went through it, and we were near breaking in; if so, we should all have been lost. On Punt Pond my greyhound dog was so overcome with the severity of the weather, that he was unable to travel any farther; we made him a bed in the woods with my great coat, and left him there. On my arrival I found all my family ill from severe colds. They had not been successful in my absence. Charles had got only two martens, one fox, and one wolverine; this morning he had a white-bear in a trap, but he had escaped.

1771.  
December.

Extreme, severe frost, with a clear sky.

I sent Bettres for my great coat, and the dog, which he found dead. I took Tilled on the sled, and carried a beartrap and some flips to Salt Cove. We tailed the trap and one flip in the boat path, for deer; and two small traps, which were in the punt at Canoe Point, for foxes.

Monday 23.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. W.*  
*little.*

Dark weather, and frost not so severe.

I sent the sealers to Eyre Island for a sled, to bring three traps from Atkinson Brook. The cooper made some alterations in the house, the rest of the people cleaned and set the house in order. I removed the trap from Dog Point to Island Brook, where there was abundance of marten-trackings, but not many of foxes. A bear had lately been up there. At night Christmas eve was celebrated in the usual manner, by the people getting very drunk. Severe frost.

Tuesday 24.  
*N. W. little.*

I treated all hands with buttered hot rolls and coffee for breakfast; after which, some of them walked up the river, where

Wednes. 25.  
*W. little.*

1771.  
December. they saw the track of a wolf. I read prayers, and afterwards regaled the people with veal pie and rice pudding for dinner. In the evening I walked to Island Brook.

The sky was clear, and the frost not so severe as yesterday.

Thursday 26. I went up Prospect Hill and had two martens there, then carried two of the traps from Long Pool to Fox Pond; but was extremely fatigued with the weight of them, and the depth of the snow. The sweat running down my face most plentifully, it froze on my hair, and hung about my head in icicles. Charles was very ill again from excessive drinking.

Cloudy weather, with a little snow.

Friday 27. Charles so ill to-day, as to be in much danger.  
N. W. hard. Exceedingly bad weather; it drifted and froze very hard all day.

Saturday 28. I went up Prospect Hill Path, and visited the traps by Island Brook and Cub Pond, but saw no track, except that of one marten. Charles was much worse to-day.

A clear sky, with severe frost.

Sunday 29. I ordered Tilsed to go to Salt Cove, and went myself to Fox Pond, where I tailed one of the traps which were left there on Thursday, and the other on Cub Pond. From thence I took a circuit round the barrens on the south-east side, back to the river; and in my walk I saw much old trackings of foxes, but none new. At night Condon returned from Seal Island and informed me, that White-Bear Sound and Mahar's Cove were both frozen up, but the bay between them was still open. Charles not likely to live a day longer.

Clear sky, with severe frost.

I was



I was called this morning before day-light to Charles, whom I found very bad; but on taking some blood from him he was better, and continued so till the evening, when he grew worse again. At nine in the morning the sealers went off for their house. I went up the river in the afternoon, and fresh tailed some of Charles's traps.

Weather as yesterday.

1771.  
December.  
Monday 30.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. W.*  
*little.*

At eleven o'clock I went to Slip Cove, and tailed ten flips there, then visited the traps on Island Brook. No furs stirring since the fine weather set in. The late drift has made it very good walking on the river downwards; but upwards on the ponds, and in the woods, it is very bad, as there has been continual hard frost ever since the last snows fell.

Tuesday 31.  
*W, little.*

*fresh.*

Most part of the day was employed in making a long whip to drive my sled. Charles is so much better, that he appears out of danger.

1772.  
January.  
Wednes. 1.  
*calm.*  
*N. W. little.*

Continual small snow, with moderate frost.

After breakfast I went down on the sled to Atkinson Brook, and fresh tailed the deertrap, but saw no signs of either deer or wolves. At five in the evening two men arrived from St. Lewis's Bay, who were both much frost-burnt; I applied snow to the parts as long as I could prevail on them to bear it; but not long enough to prevent entirely the bad consequences. I sat up all night to attend the operation of James's powders, which I administered to one of my patients, and employed myself during that time in netting.

Thursday 2.  
*W, fresh.*

Froze severely, and drifted hard.

Both my burnt patients had some small blisters on the affected parts, as I expected. I cut and dressed them, and believe they

Friday 3.  
*calm.*

1772.  
January.  
*Wind*  
*W. fresh.*

they will soon be well. After breakfast I went up the river, and visited all the traps there; shifted some, and killed a grouse with a ball. One of the people had a toe much frost-burnt; but by the application of cold water and snow, a cure was soon effected.

A clear sharp morning, after ten o'clock it froze most severely.

Saturday 4.  
*calm.*

*S. S. E. fresh.*

At noon I went up Watson Brook and found all the traps froze, and no signs of furs, I killed a spruce-game with ball, and brought the two small double-spring traps home. In the morning I sent two men off for Seal Island, to bring some carcasses for the dogs; but one of them being taken ill by the way, they both returned. Five of the sealers arrived here in the evening. A cloudy, mild day, with small snow.

Sunday 5.  
*little.*

All the people got drunk to-day, and the cooper behaving in a very insolent manner, I gave him a few strokes with a small stick; upon which he had the impudence to complain of being so bruised as not to be able to eat his dinner. Charles relapsed, and was very ill again.

It snowed hard all last night and till noon, when it turned to rain for the rest of the day; mild weather.

Monday 6.  
*calm.*

*N. W.*

*N.*

*E. N. E. little.*

After breakfast the sealers went home, and the St. Lewis's-Bay-men accompanied them. They took eight bloodhounds with them; as they were starving for want of food, and it is impossible at present to supply them with seals. I bled one of the sealers, and two of my dogs. The cooper refused to work, pretending he could not use his right arm; I gave him nothing but water-gruel, and made a deduction from his wages for his neglect. Charles so ill, that I think he will scarce live till the morning.

Foggy, with silver thaw.

The



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

191

The cooper still refusing to work, I treated him as yesterday. Charles much the same. I scraped skins.

Fog, rain, and thaw.

1772..  
January.  
Tuesday 7.  
*Wind E. little.*

I attempted to visit the traps up the river, but there was so much water on the ice, that I could not get to one of them. I found many of the fish in the store-house very wet; we separated such as were so, and covered the rest with an old sail; had the snow scraped off the roof, and several dry goods brought into the dwelling-house. The cooper still refused to work. Charles rather better.

Wednes. 8.  
*E. S. E.  
fresh.*

Fog and rain all day.

This morning a strong stream ran down the river, over the ice, which is covered with water. The snow is much gone off, and it is so thoroughly soaked with water, that, if a sharp frost come on before a fresh fall, we shall have most excellent walking. Charles is rather better, and the cooper being tired of his diet, worked a little to-day, but still complains. No going out to look at traps, or any thing else.

Thursday 9.

Weather as yesterday.

Charles is now likely to recover; he was up most of the day. At noon an otter came up the watering hole; I shot at him out of the window with a rifle, but missed him. I made a net for the fowl-house, and worked on the curlew net.

Friday 10.  
*N. E. fresh.*

Snow and fleet, with thaw all day.

Charles worse again. Had the store-house put in order. Early in the morning I sent Fogarty up Hare Hill Path, for the traps which were there, but he found only one; it had a marten in it, which was spoiled by mice. I carried the trap to Canoe Point, and tailed it there. I met the two St. Lewis's-Bay-men and

Saturday 11.

1772.  
January.

and one of the sealers, coming from Seal Island, who informed me that an old bitch white-bear and two cubs, came upon the island this morning, and they had killed them all; that my bloodhounds behaved very well upon the occasion; particularly one of the whelps, which fastened on them with great resolution. In the evening, another otter coming up the watering hole before the house, I shot with my Buckeburg rifle, and knocked it over; but it soon recovered sufficiently to get down again.

Moderate frost.

Sunday 12.

*Wind  
N. fresh.*

*little.*

At day-light the three men set off for St. Lewis's Bay. At ten I took a walk to the top of Belvoir Hill. On my return I tailed two traps at the foot of the hill, by Watson Pond, which I went round; and crossing through the woods to Hare Hill Path, brought home two traps which were there. Charles extremely bad to-day.

Clear weather, with gentle frost; a delightful day.

Monday 13.

*variable.*

I thought Charles would have died every minute of this day; which kept me at home. I read prayers to him; for he retains his senses, notwithstanding he is so bad that he can take nothing. There is still a stream upon the ice as low as the house, and the snow is so firm that there is no danger of breaking in.

Gentle frost, and very fine weather.

Tuesday 14.

*S. S. E.  
hard.  
W.*

Charles still alive, and that is all.

It snowed fast till the evening, when the sky cleared.

Wednesday 15.  
*calm.*

The people being much fatigued with sitting up with Charles, I got up very early this morning to relieve them: he is much the same as yesterday. At sun-rise I went out, visited the traps at the foot of Belvoir Hill, and crossing Nescaupick Ridge,  
and



1772.  
January.

and the woods beyond, I rummaged the pools downwards to Atkinson Pond; I then crossed to Watson Pond, and from thence came home. I found some old beaverhouses, and saw the tracks of a few martens and foxes. The snow which fell yesterday being extremely light, and very deep, in the woods; I broke in frequently for want of rackets, and it was as bad or worse walking on the ponds; for the late thaws, and subsequent frost, had covered them with smooth ice, and the snow over it being loose, I had no hold for my feet. After shifting myself entirely I went up Prospect Hill, brought home the two farthest traps, and fresh tailed the rest. I did not finish my day's walk till night; and, although I had gone near twenty miles, I felt very little fatigue; a circumstance quite unusual, as till lately, I have been exceedingly weak. The country here is full of fine ponds for beavers, provided there were plenty of proper food; but the want of that, makes those animals scarce. There are many old houses, as the few beavers which inhabit them are obliged to shift into a fresh pond every year. It is astonishing, so much as I range about, that I have so little use for my gun; but by the great scarcity of trackings of all kinds, I conclude, that this part of the country does not furnish proper food for any of the animals.

Scattered clouds and gentle frost, with some drift towards the latter part of the day.

This morning I found a great stiffness in my hams from yesterday's walk. At noon I went to Watson Brook, where I found the spring of one of the traps broke by the frost, and brought the other home; I then took two down the river, tailed one of them on the Gull-rocks, and was going with the other to Salt Cove; but bad weather coming on, I left it on the ice and turned back. I looked for the trap at Canoe Point, but the snow being much drifted, I could not find it. It was very bad walk-

Thursday 16.  
Wind  
N. W. little.

S. E. fresh.

{  
 1772.  
 January.

ing to-day, the snow being light. Charles is somewhat better.  
 Dark, frosty weather; but milder, with much snow, from three in the afternoon.

Friday 17.  
*Wind*  
*calm.*  
*S. E. little.*

The snow was so light to-day, that I did not go out; but amused myself in studying physics: I was afterwards engaged in making mould candles. Charles is so much better, that I begin to have hopes he will yet recover.

The morning was dull, it snowed hard all the afternoon, and cleared up at night.

Saturday 18.  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*

Charles was better till the evening, and then worse again. I carried a trap to Island Brook and tailed it for foxes; then looked for one which was there before, but could not find it. The snow being deep and light, and the brook open, I turned back. After dark three men arrived from Chateau, from whom I learned, that Noble and Pinson's people had done but indifferently. The crew on their Seal Island, consisting of fifteen men, had killed but seven hundred; and the crew in Bad Bay, of nine hands, only four hundred.

It snowed a little, and froze hard.

Sunday 19.  
*S. W. little.*

Charles better to-day than at any time since his relapse.  
 A clear sky, with hard frost.

Monday 20.  
*W. fresh.*

I wrote some letters for Chateau. One of the Chateau men went off for Seal Island. Charles was so much better that he got up.

Severe frost.

Tuesday 21.  
*calm.*

The Chateau-men walked up the river with me to visit the traps; we found a wolverine's toe in one, and four others were so much covered with snow, that we could not find them. I  
 fresh



fresh tailed four and brought six home. In the evening Tilsed, and the man who went down yesterday, came up from Seal Island. Tilsed's great toes were both frozen solid; I kept his feet in cold water with snow in it, for eight hours, which recovered them almost intirely; another hour would have completed the cure. Charles much better.

Severe frost all day, at least twenty-five degrees below nothing.

Early in the morning the Chateau-men and Tilsed went off for Seal Island. The latter had a small blister on the end of each toe, but they were of no consequence; had he been treated otherwise, his toes would have mortified. After breakfast I went up Prospect Hill, and to Fox, and Cub Pond; I fresh tailed the traps, and saw the tracks of two or three martens. Charles much the same as yesterday.

Cloudy weather, with hard frost.

I went up the river, and visited all the traps; I brought the upper-most one down, and tailed it above the shoot. Charles better.

Clear weather, hot sun, and sharp frost.

Going down the river, I fresh tailed the trap at the Gull Rocks; found the one at Canoe Point, and tailed it there again. At sun-set two of the sealers came up with their sled, and brought the things which I left at the island, and also a hind quarter of a young white-bear. They had left a quarter of the old one at the stage, as they found heavy hauling for the sled. Charles still mends. Hot sun, with moderate frost.

Early in the morning I went up the river with the sealers, and brought down four traps; these, together with four that

C c 2

were

1772.  
January.

Wednes. 22<sup>d</sup>  
*Wind*  
*N. W. fresh.*

Thursday 23.  
*calm.*

Friday 24.  
*E. little.*

Saturday 25.

1772.  
January.

were at home, and four more which were down the river, they took with them to Seal Island. After breakfast I went up Prospect Hill and Watson Brook, and saw the track of a marten. I had part of a loin of white-bear roasted for dinner, which proved very good; although, to say the truth, it was much like beef basted with seal oil; however, for want of the beef without the oil, I ate near two pounds of it.

Fog and mild weather.

Sunday 26.  
*Wind*  
*N. moderate.*

I was a little indisposed to-day; my chief complaints were thirst and weakness, with a propensity to sweating; my indisposition did not prevent me from eating some more roasted beef. Charles goes on well.

Dark, mild weather, with some snow.

Monday 27.  
*N. W. hard.*

I was free from complaints to-day, but the badness of the weather kept me at home: I scraped an otter-skin, and did some other trifling things. Charles appears rather to mend, but is still very ill. By thrusting his feet out of bed, four of his toes were burnt by the frost; notwithstanding the foot of his bed was no more than six feet from the kitchen fire; which was constantly a good one. This evening I cut off the mortified parts, fomented them with a strong decoction, and dressed them with basilicon to bring on a suppuration. I had hitherto made use of mild fomentations and poultices, although I well knew the consequence; judging it better to sacrifice the end of his toes, than endanger his life; which I was apprehensive the application of cold water would have done.

Hard frost, with snow and drift.

Tuesday 28.  
*S. E. hard.*

This being another bad day, I employed myself in netting, attending my patient, and in studying physic and surgery. At night, the evening, or some other star, shone remarkably, and appeared

*moderate.*



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

197

appeared luminous and large; it bore South at ten o'clock and seemed to be not very high.

1772..  
January.

Continual snow till night, then quite clear.

I attended my patient, scraped an otter-skin, and bottled off some Jamaica rum.

Wednes. 29.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. fresh.*

Some snow in the morning, dull and raw afterwards.

I went up Prospect Hill, cleared and fresh tailed the traps: the snow is much deeper now, than at any time this winter, and so light, that I sunk a foot deep in my Indian rackets. No sign of any thing in the traps. Bottled off the remainder of the rum.

Thursday 30.  
*S. S. E.*  
*little.*

Hot sun, with sharp, pleasant weather.

At noon I took a walk up the river, and saw the track of a wolverine in Juniper Droke, and of a marten at the lower shoot; to which place I shifted the uppermost trap, and brought home the lower one from Watson Brook.

Friday 31.  
*S. E. little.*

Clear day, dull evening; froze very little.

At three o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Bullock, a midshipman, belonging to the garrison of Chateau, and a marine, arrived from Seal Island.

February.  
Saturday 1.  
*S. E. moderate.*

Foggy, drizzling, cold, thawing weather.

I read prayers to my family. In the evening Charles grew worse again, and had a very indifferent night.

Sunday 2.  
*E. S. E. fresh.*

Weather as yesterday.

After breakfast Mr. Bullock went with me to the traps under Belvoir Hill, which I found covered deep with snow, and brought them home; likewise the slip which was in Sawyer's Path. It was very heavy walking, the snow being wet. In the afternoon,

Monday 3.  
*S. E. fresh.*

1772.  
February.

afternoon, a man whom Mr. Bullock left at Seal Island yesterday came up here; he saw the lot of a brace of deer on the bay; they came from the Caribou Islands, and went upon the Cape land on the south side of White-bear Sound. Charles was exceedingly bad all day and night.

Cloudy weather, with free thaw.

Tuesday 4.  
Wind N. W.  
moderate.

After breakfast Mr. Bullock and I went up Island Brook, where we saw the tracks of two wolverings, one of which had been caught by a hook, that I had hung from the branch of a tree, with a bait upon it, and had broken it; he afterwards got into a trap which was not far off, and carried it to some distance, where the creeper caught hold of a bush, and he escaped after a very long struggle. I tailed that trap on the island below the rattle, the other where it was before, and the two double spring ones, which we brought home yesterday, by the side of the brook. Mr. Bullock shot a squirrel and an owl. Charles was exceedingly bad all day, but rather better at night. The marine being not well, I bled him; and being indisposed myself, I took an emetic.

Gentle frost, with clear, warm, pleasant weather all day; at night we had rain, hail, and snow.

Wednes. 5.  
W. fresh.

Mr. Bullock and I went up Prospect Hill, but could not find the trap on the barrens; we brought home that by Long Pool, and fresh tailed the rest. The marine and I were very well to-day; Charles was better till the evening, but then grew worse.

A clear, pleasant day.

Thursday 6.

After breakfast Mr. Bullock accompanied me up the river, and to Snug Pond; we both fired at a spruce-game, without doing any execution. During our absence, my faithful old servant



servant Charles breathed his last. I set the cooper to make a coffin for him.

1771.  
February.

Clear, pleasant weather.

Much tracking of foxes was observed by Mr. Bullock and myself, as we went down the river, about a seal's carcase, which had been left at Canoe Point. In our way we met two of the sealers coming up to my house. We fresh tailed the deertrap and the slip by Atkinson Pond, and returned home over the Barrens. In the evening we put the corpse into the coffin, and placed it in the storehouse.

Friday 7.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. fresh.*

Cloudy weather.

Being accompanied by Mr. Bullock, we went up Prospect Hill, brought home the farthermost trap, and fresh tailed the rest. The sealers went home.

Saturday 8.  
*N. N. E. hard.*

It snowed in the morning, and drifted hard afterwards.

After breakfast I sent the corpse down to Indian Cove, and had it buried in the snow; where I intend it shall remain till spring. Mr. Bullock assisted me in taking the two double-spring traps from Island Brook, and we tailed them along with two common ones at Canoe Point: on our return we went up the brook again, fresh tailed the trap on Cub Pond, and brought the other down to the back of Rabbit Island, where I tailed it.

Sunday 9.  
*N. W. fresh.*

Clear weather, with a little drift.

As we could not go out, we passed great part of the day in shooting at a mark with rifles.

Monday 10.  
*W. N. W.*  
*hard.*

It froze and drifted very hard all day, and snowed fast all night.

We were confined at home by the badness of the weather.

Tuesday 11.  
*N. E. hard.*

Much

1772.  
February.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. hard.*

Much snow and drift all the morning, but clear, with drift afterwards; severe frost.

Wednes. 12.  
*E. N. E.*  
*hard.*  
*N. W. hard.*

The snow is much deeper now, than at any time last winter. It snowed and drifted very hard in the morning, but was clear, with much drift, during the rest of the day. Severe frost.

Thursday 13.  
*W. hard.*

Mr. Bullock and I went to the mouth of Watson Brook, where, after digging a long time, we found the trap which was there, and brought it home. At night two men from St. Lewis's Bay, two from Chateau, and one of our sealers came up from Seal Island; they came off yesterday, and being bad weather, they lost themselves on the harbour. After wandering for some time they got into Wolf Cove, where they made a fire, and remained without any provisions till this evening.

It drifted and froze severely, but was clear over head.

Friday 14.  
*W. fresh.*

The people were all drunk, as is usual on such occasions. It froze severely all day, and there was some drift.

Saturday 15.  
*calm.*

The people still drinking. In the afternoon one of the Chateau-men who had drunk nothing to-day went off for Seal Island; his comrade and our sealer would have followed, but I would not suffer them as they were not sober.

Clear, with severe frost.

Sunday 16.  
*S. E. fresh.*

The weather not permitting the people to go away, they spent the day in the usual manner. Mr. Bullock assisted me in casting goose shot.

Continual small snow.

Monday 17.  
*S. W.*  
*moderate.*

Our sealer and the Chateau-man went off for Seal Island. Mr. Bullock and I went up the river, and brought away the trap



trap from the shoot, and tailed it in Prospect Hill Path; we fresh tailed the rest there.

1772.  
February.  
*Wind W.*

It rained in the morning, thawed freely all day, and froze and snowed at night.

After breakfast the St. Lewis's-Bay-men set off for home. Mr. Bullock accompanied me to Canoe Point to visit the traps, and we found them all drifted over very thick. We hung the single-spring ones upon a tree, and brought the rest home. I ordered the cooper to make a couple of sleds after the Nescaupick fashion. Tolerable good walking on the river.

Tuesday 18.  
*N. W. fresh.*

*W. moderate.*

Sharp frost.

Mr. Bullock and I went to Cub Pond, where we struck the trap up, and brought home that which was on the river. He was afterwards employed in making his sled, while I was engaged in making a pair of snow-eyes.

Wednesday 19.  
*N. little.*

Clear, pleasant weather; very little frost.

Mr. Bullock and I employed ourselves all day in working on our sleds. In the afternoon two of the sealers came up with their sled; they brought the quarter of the old bear which had been left at the stage, and also a seal.

Thursday 20.  
*E. S. E. little.*

Clear, pleasant weather.

In the course of these two days Mr. Bullock and I finished our new sleds.

Friday 21.  
*S. E. little.*

The weather was mild, and we had some rain.

Saturday 22.  
*S. S. W. fresh.*

This being the anniversary of my birth-day, I gave the people a good dinner, and regaled them with rum.

Sunday 23.  
*N. E.*

Snow, with thaw all day, and rain at night.

1772.  
February.  
Monday 24.  
*Wind*  
*E. moderate.*

Having made new harness for my sled, I yoked a dog in it, carried the box-trap to the far end of Prospect Hill Path, and fresh tailed all the traps there; two of them were struck up. The snow was rotten to the bottom, yet it was not bad walking in Indian rackets, but very heavy hauling for the dog.

Foggy, with thaw.

Tuesday 25.  
*N. N. E.*  
*little.*

Mr. Bullock went with me to Island Brook, and we dug out the two traps which were there; I then went up Prospect Hill and fresh tailed those traps. In the evening I packed up my baggage, intending to accompany Mr. Bullock to Chateau in the morning.

A warm, spring day.

Wednesday 26.  
*E. S. E.*  
*fresh.*

At eight o'clock Mr. Bullock and his two men, myself, and one of my servants, began our journey to Chateau, with our baggage and provisions on our sleds, each drawn by one dog. We went up Prospect Hill, and to the bottom of Island Lake; then keeping up the ponds and the brook, we got about a mile above Square Pond in the evening, which I judge to be half way. There we made a good fire and lay by it. We saw the tracks of a few martens on the brook.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Thursday 27.  
*E. S. E.*  
*strong.*

At two o'clock this morning it began to snow very hard, with a great thaw, and so continued all day, which prevented us from prosecuting our journey. Being very wet and cold, and not able to make the fire burn well, in the evening we began to dig a hole in the snow, intending to lie there; just as it was finished, and the marine still at work in it, the top fell in upon him. We dug him out with all expedition, but his back was much hurt by being pressed double. We then cleared out the hole, laid trees and boughs across it, and covered them with snow; Mr.

Bullock



Bullock and I then crept into it, and slept there, wrapped in my boat-cloak, and were warmer than we should have been by the fire. But as we were very wet, and our lodging room leaked greatly, I must confess we should have been more comfortable in our beds at home. We tailed two traps by the brook side.

1772.  
February.

At three this morning, the wind shifting, cleared the sky, and it began to freeze, which enabled us to dry our clothes. At sun-rise it began to snow again, when we set off homewards, leaving my sled and all our baggage there, but brought Mr. Bullock's, with our provisions and hatchets. Having walked about half way, we left our provisions tied to the branch of a tree; the sled and hatchets we left at the bottom of Island Lake, and got home about one o'clock without any of us being fatigued, except the marine, whose back grew worse. It was exceedingly bad walking on the brook, but good upon the ponds, and it grew better all the way.

Friday 28.  
*Wind*  
*S. moderate.*

*hard.*

*fresh.*

Gentle frost, with small drift.

The marine being much worse to-day, and the weather unpromising, we remained at home. In the afternoon I went up Prospect Hill, and fresh tailed the traps there.

Saturday 29.  
*N. moderate.*

Cloudy, with moderate frost.

In the morning I read prayers to my family. The marine grows worse, and I begin to fear he is in some danger.

March.  
Sunday 1.  
*N. hard.*

Small snow, with drift.

Early in the morning I sent the cooper and Mr. Bullock's other man to Seal Island with a letter. Mr. Bullock and I went up Watson Brook to dig out a trap; but it being flooded, we could not get at it. We afterwards walked up the river, where I

Monday 2.  
*N N. W.*  
*fresh.*

D d 2

killed

1772.  
March.  
Wind  
W. little.

killed a spruce-game with my rifle. We then went up Prospect Hill and cleared the traps; fresh baiting them with bear's fat. Snowed till the evening, and then cleared.

Tuesday 3.

In the morning I sent Fogarty with some more provisions to the sled. At one o'clock Mr. Bullock's man returned; on the river he met with an otter, and knocked him down with one of his rackets; but he recovered and got away. At two the cooper and two of the sealers returned, and reported that the bay was broke up as high as Cape Dumpling, that many deer and wolves had been in their neighbourhood, and that they had not yet caught any foxes.

Sharp frost.

Wednes. 4.  
N. N. E.  
little.

At eight o'clock this morning Mr. Bullock and I, with one man each, and three dogs, set off again for Chateau; leaving the marine behind, who is too bad to travel. On coming to the sled at the foot of the pond, we fixed the three dogs to it, and travelled at a smart rate. A marten had cut the line by which our provisions were hung to the tree, and eaten all the beef, but had left the bread untouched. We got to our former quarters at one o'clock, but stopped there no longer than to divide the baggage on the two sleds, and then went forward. At sun-set we came to the head of St. Peter's Pond, which is about three miles from the bay of that name, and empties into it by a small brook. There we made a fire, and passed a very cold night; for the trees were small, and thinly scattered. We also suffered greatly from thirst, not being able to get any other water than what we made on the fire from snow, melted in a silver tumbler which I fortunately had with me.

It snowed till eight this morning, and was clear afterwards, with a hot sun; sharp frost all day, and froze severely in the night.

Mr.



Mr. Bullock and I differing in sentiment about the course we ought to steer, each followed his own opinion; but as I knew the way which he intended going would be a good one for the sleds, I sent mine along with him, and went by myself. I soon got sight of Blow-me-down Hill, as I expected, and crossed the pond which empties itself into Pitt's Harbour; from whence I had a view of it, and presently came to the brow of the hill over Temple Bay, opposite Mr. Hewet's house, where I arrived at half after eleven o'clock. From the top of the hill, at the foot of which we lay last night, I had a fine view of the country, and observed that we could not have come a nearer, or better way than we did. The Barrens from thence to Pitt's Harbour and Temple Bay are pretty level; there are several shoal ponds of no great size, small marshes, and little hillocks, very likely for deer at most times of the year; but the walking, although now good, must be fatiguing in the summer, as the Barrens appear to have many low bushes upon them. I was much troubled with the cramp the remainder of the day.

Small snow early in the morning, but the day proved serene and clear.

In the morning I went with Mr. Hewet (agent for Noble and Pinson) to look at his workmen; they have sawed much plank, and have four shallops on the stocks. At noon Messrs. Bullock and Henderson (the surgeon's mate) and my man came here with the sled. Mr. Henderson brought a bloodhound which I sent to Bad Bay a fortnight ago. Mr. Bullock informed me that the course which he took yesterday led him, as I had described, to Bad Bay, and that he did not get there till two o'clock: we set off at eight. I sent my man and dogs to one of the sealing-crews.

I spent most of the day in looking at the boat-builder, who was planking a shallop.

It drifted and froze hard all day.

I walked

1771.  
March.  
Thursday 5.  
*Wind*  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*

Friday 6.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

*S. E. fresh.*

Saturday 7.  
*N. W. hard.*

1772.  
March.  
Sunday 8.  
*Wind*  
*N. fresh.*

I walked up to the high Barrens on the west side of the bay, to reconnoitre the country, intending to set off to-morrow for St. Modest, which is forty miles from hence: but the drift flew so thick on the hill tops, that I could not see the distance of a gun shot. I met with a brace of spruce-game, and knocked both their heads off with my rifle.

Froze and drifted all day.

Monday 9.  
*N. W. hard.*

At noon my man came here with a seal's carcass, and lost one of the hounds by the way.

Weather as yesterday.

Tuesday 10.  
*N. little.*

I sent Fogarty for the dog, but he returned at night without him, for he had given him the slip by the way. I went upon the high barrens to the westward, and killed another spruce-game with ball. In the evening Mr. Bullock came with his sled, in order to accompany me to St. Modest.

Hard frost, hazy morning, clear afterwards.

Wednes. 11.  
*calm.*  
*E. fresh.*

Early in the morning I sent Fogarty to Bad Bay for the dog; but he returned in the evening without him, and brought word that the sealers saw his track going up the hills homewards.

Clear, sharp day, and snow in the evening.

Thursday 12.  
*S. E. hard.*

Much snow and hail, with cold raw weather the fore part of this day; in the latter it rained hard, and froze sharply at night.

Friday 13.  
*N. W. hard.*

After breakfast we packed up our things and took our sleds almost to the top of the hills and left them there to be ready for the morning, and I tailed my two traps by the way; on our return we kept the woods and killed a porcupine. Very good walking without rackets every where.

Some showers of snow, and much drift.



At seven o'clock Mr. Bullock, myself, and my man set off for Green Bay. We took up the traps and observed that a fox had been round one of them. Just as we had moved off with our sleds, as there came on a very hard gale of wind with much drift, we determined to turn back: I then parted from Mr. Bullock, who went to the fort, and rambled through the woods a shooting, met with six spruce-game, and knocked off all their heads with my rifle.

Snowed hard from two o'clock to five; foggy afterwards.

It blew, and snowed hard all day.

I waited for Mr. Bullock till ten o'clock, and then went forward without him; but being late when I got up to my sled, I determined to remain there all night, and ordered Fogarty to cut wood, and pitch my tent. In the mean time I took a walk about four miles to the westward and beheaded three grouse, but saw no signs of deer; the hills being covered a foot deep with snow, hard as ice, it prevented their getting at food. Fogarty lay by the fire, and I in my tent; I was almost perished with cold, and he not very warm; for the snow was so deep that the fire did not burn to the ground, consequently it gave but little heat. I tailed the traps for foxes, by the sled which lay about fifty yards from the fire; and at midnight we heard one bark, after striking a trap up.

Sharp frost and clear sky.

One of the dogs having given us the slip last night (which was no bad proof of his understanding) at day-light I sent Fogarty back for him to Mr. Hewet's. At ten o'clock he returned, and Mr. Bullock came with him; at the same time the wind veered, and it began to blow and snow extremely hard; we therefore retired into the wood and made a fire. Mr. Bullock took a short

1772.  
March.  
Saturday 14.  
E. S. E.  
little.

hard.  
moderate.

Sunday 15.  
S. E.

Monday 16.  
S. W. little.

calm.

little.

calm.

little.

Tuesday 17.  
N. moderate.

S. E. hard.

1772.  
March.

*Wind*  
*S. E. hard,*

*E. N. E.*  
*hard.*

a short walk, killed a brace of grouse, and saw a wolf. Of all the bad nights I ever spent out of doors, this was by far the worst; fortunately for us, the timber was good and very plentiful, or we must have perished. Fogarty, who is a good hatchet-man, was cutting wood all night, and we were mending the fire; but although we kept as good a one as possible, having never less than a cart load on at a time, the snow was so deep that we did not see the ground till three in the morning, and the wind striking down upon the fire, almost blinded us with smoke; at the same time the snow fell in large fleaks, and in such abundance, that it wetted us to the skin, and also prevented the fire from affording us much warmth.

Wednes. 18.

Glad we were to see the day appear, and immediately determined on returning to Mr. Hewet's house, but on looking round us we found a retreat not so easy a matter; for, having dug away the snow with our rackets that we might keep ourselves on a level with the fire, we perceived ourselves to be in a hole full ten feet deep, with perpendicular sides of hard snow. Fortunately, however, a friendly tree extending its branches through the snow, we laid hold of them, struck our toes into the wall and got out. Leaving all my baggage except my bread-bag, we returned to Mr. Hewet's, and gave up all farther thoughts of prosecuting our intended journey. For the whole country between Temple Bay and St. Modest is high and barren, and no woods to be met with but in four places, which are about ten miles from each other; consequently a fresh breeze of wind causes the drift to fly so thick as to obstruct the sight. I immediately went to bed, and lay there till the evening: my eyes were full of pain, and watered greatly, with frequent spasms. I fomented them with water, and bathed them with white vitriol-water, which gave me relief. Mr. Bullock returned home. I found Mr. Hewet and several of his people drunk,  
(yesterday



(yesterday being St. Patrick's day) in honour of their native country.

1772.  
March.

Rain and snow till nine this morning, fair afterwards.

At day-light I sent Fogarty for my sled, and ordered him to take it to Bad Bay. My eyes were better to-day, but still weak.

Thursday 19.  
*Wind*  
*E.N.E. hard.*

Rain, and free thaw.

After breakfast I set off for Bad Bay, and found my dog there. I was much fatigued, as the snow was wet and rotten.

Friday 20.  
*fresh.*

A foggy, rainy day.

I went upon an island near the house and saw an otter: I sat watching for some time, but could not get a shot at him.

Saturday 21.  
*hard.*

Rainy, foggy weather.

I sent Fogarty to the fort. Mr. Bullock called on me in the afternoon, and gave me a tea-kettle and some portable soup.

Sunday 22.

Weather as yesterday.

I sent Fogarty to Mr. Hewet's. The surgeon of the fort came here this morning, and took some blood from me. Some of the people observed a flock of ducks looking for water; but I could not find them, notwithstanding I was at some trouble upon the occasion.

Monday 23.

Rain, with fog.

Two deer were seen to-day going to the westward. A wolf and a white-bear were last night on the east side of Bad Bay.

Tuesday 24.  
*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

Cloudy, with free thaw.

After breakfast Donovan, the head-man, went with me up the brook to the high barrens; where we saw one grouse, and the shot of two deer, which were gone to the westward. By the

Wednesd. 25.

1772.  
March.

side of a small pond on the brook, I saw some old beaver-cuttings, and Donovan told me there were several old houses on some of the other ponds. No water to be seen at sea, except a little at the south east end of Belle Isle, the rest being frozen. Fogarty returned to-day, and said he saw a brace of white-bears yesterday on Temple Bay; which two men had followed, but could not overtake.

It froze sharp last night and this morning; some small showers of snow to-day.

Thursday 26.

*Wind  
N. little.*

Much snow is gone off the barrens within these few days past. After breakfast I carried a seal's carcass and my traps to the western point of St. Peter's Bay, and tailed them near Chaif's Harbour, for foxes. I saw several bay-seals on the ice there, and shot at two, but missed them both. I likewise saw an otter, and the tracks of several foxes. The fresh slot of a deer was seen to-day on the barrens which I was upon yesterday.

Hard frost, with hot sun.

Friday 27.

*Fresh.*

I visited my traps, but there was no sign of any thing. It was good walking every where till noon, without rackets; but bad afterwards, with them.

Mild weather.

Saturday 28.

*little.*

At six this morning I set out for Table Point, and saw several grouse among the cliffs on the north east side of St. Peter's Bay. I sent Fogarty forward to Foul-weather Droke to prepare for the night; while I walked to Condon Tickle and measured the breadth of it. I then went over Lower Table to the Droke; where I observed much old slot of deer, I missed fire, in attempting to shoot a silver fox. In the evening I killed two brace of grouse by the side of the high hills, and met with the slot of a large herd of deer, which had been feeding there

this



this morning. We lay by a fire, and passed a very comfortable night. Cloudy, mild day.

1772.  
March.

I went upon my sled round the low grounds, and saw the tracks of two large white-bears; but was near losing my life by a frolic. For, laying the hounds on the track of one of the bears, I encouraged them to hunt it, which they soon did, and ran by the eye and cried it merrily. Growing more eager every yard, they presently ran away with me, and we soon came upon the ice in Harbour Pleasure; nor could I stop them till they had got near to the mouth of the harbour, where the ice was so weak (being a fresh freezing of only a few days) that they absolutely broke through with a foot or two, and it bent very much with the weight of me on the sled. With some difficulty I turned them about, and got safe back. While I was away Fogarty had pitched the tent, and made a tilt over it with boughs, covering them with snow, and leaving a small hole for an entrance; we lay in it, but were far from being warm.

Sunday 29.

*Wind*  
*N. little.*

Clear, frosty day.

At day-light I sent Fogarty to Bad Bay for some seal's flesh, and he returned in the evening. My eyes being very weak, with smoke and the reflection of the sun, I kept within all day. In the evening we enclosed the fire with a fence of boughs to keep off the wind, and at night took the dogs into the tent to us, which kept us very warm.

Monday 30.

Dull, mild weather.

Fogarty's eyes being bad to-day, he kept within. I went upon the high hills, where I killed ten grouse, and saw nine deer; but they discovered me first, and went off: I followed them a considerable distance, but could not come near them.

Tuesday 31.

*N. E. little.*

Clear, frosty day.

1772.  
 April  
 Wednes. 1.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. little.*

At day-light I sent Fogarty to Bad Bay for some more provisions and dog-meat, but he did not return at night. At eight o'clock I went on the hill sides towards Middle Table, and killed seven grouse. I then took a stand on Look-out Hill, from whence I soon discovered two deer laid down on the high barrens, and should have got close up to them, had I not by mistaking one small valley for another, gone too far. I then returned carelessly back, and blundered upon them unprepared; I fired at the hind as she was running off, but, not having above two inches of her back clear of the hill, I missed her: the other was her calf, and they both went the same way as those which I saw yesterday.

A clear, mild day.

Thursday 2.  
*N. fresh.*

At ten o'clock I went again to Look-out Hill, and sat there some time; then walked over Long Table, turned easterly to the shore side under Drifty Mountains, and back to the tent. I saw the old flot of several large herds of deer, and near the tent I found a large flock of grouse; I fetched my shot-gun and killed ten. Fogarty returned at night with some bread and pork; but as he could not get any seal's flesh, I put the dogs to an allowance of one cake of bread each.

Small snow most part of this day.

Friday 3.  
*N. hard.*

Having Fogarty with me I took a short round over Long, and Middle Table, then, under the hills, home; the weather being too bad to go farther.

It drifted hard all day.

Saturday 4.

Fogarty and I went to Lower Table, but we could not stay out long, as it drifted smartly. In the evening numbers of grouse were calling near the tent, but I had no powder to spare for them.

Clear



Clear, sharp weather till the evening; it then grew dull and milder.

1772.  
April.

We were obliged to keep in the tent all day, and put ourselves to allowance of half a pound of bread, and a quarter of a pound of meat (made into lobscouse) between us both. The ice is broken up and driven off shore.

Sunday 5.  
*Wind N.  
stormy.*

Continual snow, and sharp frost.

It blew a hurricane all this day, with small snow, but it did not freeze much. We reduced our own allowance, and gave the dogs but half a pound of bread among the three.

Monday 6.  
*N.*

At noon we set out homewards, leaving the tent standing and some part of our baggage in it; as I intend to return in the course of a fortnight. We went directly up the dumble, and, leaving Drifty Mountains on our right, and Cliff Hills on our left, we passed the head of Cascade Pond; then crossing Birchy Pond, and the barrens on the north side of it, we came to Peck Droke; at the bottom of which we got upon Niger Sound. From the head of it we came to Punt Ponds, from thence to Charles River, and got safe home at sun-set. I was not at all fatigued, as I rode on the sled almost the whole way; the distance I judge to be fifteen miles. The cooper had been up St. Lewis's Bay, and made forty bundles of hoops of two dozen each. The marine a little better. Tilsed was at the Lodge; he had lately been at St. Peter's Bay in quest of me, for my people, having heard of my leaving Bad Bay, were afraid we were lost. One fox has been caught since I went from home, and my goat kidded on Sunday night last; she had four, but two of them were frozen to death, although wrapped in blankets and kept in the kitchen.

Tuesday 7.  
*N. E. smart.*

*fresh.*

*moderate.*

*little.*

Cloudy, mild weather, which mended as the day advanced.

John

1772.  
 April.  
 Wednesd. 8.  
*Wind*  
*S. E. little.*

John Tilsed having burnt his toes again, on the twenty-second of January, in returning home from hence, and having thawed them by the fire, they mortified so far that he lost both nails, and bared the ends of the bones. I dressed them to-day, and found them likely to do well. I took some blood from the marine. Fogarty was engaged in cutting posts and shores; Betres was cutting whittings, and the cooper trimming hogsheds. I mended my sled, and in the evening sent Tilsed home on it.

Clear day, with sharp frost.

Thursday 9.

The cooper and Fogarty were at work as yesterday. As the sun has now much power, a great deal of snow is gone off within these two last days. Most part of this day was taken up in writing. In the evening I went to Island Brook; down which I found that a large white bear had lately gone to the river. Cub Pond and most of the brook are now open in the middle. I had the first hen's egg to-day.

The weather as yesterday.

Friday 10.

At sun-rise I went down the river, and found all the slips in Slip Cove down and covered with snow, and the large trap likewise covered very high. I observed that the bear had gone upon Salt Point, where I soon discovered the mischief done by this animal on an oil-hogsheds; which had been spoiled last winter by a wolf: I stood for some time viewing the damage with astonishment. The cask was made of strong oak staves, well secured by thick, broad hoops of birch; yet this creature with one stroke of his tremendous paw, had snapped off the four chime-hoops, and broken the staves short off. From thence he crossed for Wolf Point. I then went upon South Head, and over the barrens to Punt Pond; ascending the hills there at the north west end, I kept the barrens to the river, above the Narrows; but in all this walk, I saw a few old tracks only  
of



of foxes and otters. I had all the dry fish spread to air. In the evening two marines came to my house from St. Peter's Bay, where they had been a shooting for some days, but without success. Had a marten in Prospect Hill Path.

1772.  
April.

Foggy on the sea coast, but clear over the land.

At sun-rise the marines set off for St. Peter's. I had the fish piled in the store-house, and was writing all the day till late at night.

Saturday 11.  
*Wind*  
*E. S. E.*  
*little.*

Dull morning, snowed hard all day, and rained at night.

Writing most part of the forenoon, and in the afternoon I read prayers.

Sunday 12.

Small rain all day.

Having shifted some bread out of hogsheds into tierces, I went up Prospect Hill, and had a jay in one trap; an animal of some kind had got out of another; and the rest had been robbed by jays.

Monday 13.  
*N. E. little.*

Foggy, mild weather.

In the evening I sent Bettres to look at my traps; who returned with a marten and a jay. In the morning I was writing, and afterwards netting. Fogarty employed in squaring whittings, and the cooper in making a leaven-tub and a pail. All the springs and brooks are now running plentifully, and the snow is very rotten.

Tuesday 14.  
*E. S. E.*  
*little.*

Small rain and fog.

*S. E. fresh.*

Writing all day. Bettres looked at the traps, but had nothing. The cooper and Fogarty employed as yesterday.

Wednesd. 15.  
*variable.*

Foggy, moist morning; rained hard the rest of the day.

After

1772.  
April.  
Thursday 16.  
Wind  
S. E. little.

After dinner I went to Indian Cove and then to Island Brook where I saw an otter. I searched the woods for building-timber and found plenty, but it was straggling. I visited the traps on that side, and had a jay in one of them. A stream came down the river upon the ice, as low as my house.

Friday 17.  
variable.  
little.

At noon I went round the traps, and searched the woods by the south side of Hare Hill, where I found some good longers, and boat-hook staves.

A white frost this morning, being the first this year; thin haze with sun.

Saturday 18.  
squally.  
fresh.  
S. little.  
W. little.

At day-light I sent Fogarty to Seal Island. Scraped a marten-skin.

Rained till noon, dull afternoon, a clear night.

Sunday 19.  
N. to S.  
little.

This being Easter Sunday, I read prayers to my family both in the forenoon and afternoon. I observed the first green leaf to-day on a currant bush, which, I believe, vegetates before any other plant in this country.

A very mild, fine day.

Monday 20.  
calm.

W. to N.  
little.

After breakfast I went up the river to look for the lost traps which Charles attended, but could not find them. In my walk I knocked off the head of a spruce-game with my rifle, and saw the fresh tracks of three white-bears; a dog, a bitch, and her cub. After dinner I went down to Island Brook and tried the trout with baits, but killed none. I afterwards visited my traps and had a jay. In the evening Fogarty returned with one of the sealers, who brought four seals' carcases on a sled, drawn by five dogs.

Hot sun; frosty air.



# THE FIRST VOYAGE.

217

At day-light I sent Fogarty and the sealer to cut wood for the stage, and the cooper to Seal Island to trim the casks for oil; I went at the same time to the stage, with three empty casks on my sled, drawn by six dogs; viz. five bloodhounds and a Newfoundland. On my return I took up the large trap, and removed it to Barred Island. I observed the shot of a deer on the harbour crossing to Eyre Island. I was employed the whole of the afternoon in making some new harness for the dogs, and had all the traps (except one) brought out of Hare Hill Path.

Dull, frosty weather.

Snowed all day, with thaw.

22

This being St. George's day, it was kept by all the people in the usual way.

A great deal of snow has fallen since Tuesday night, but this afternoon proving fine, with a hot sun, most of it is gone off.

At sun-rise I went down to the stage with a couple of empty hogheads, the large trap and five small ones, and tailed the latter along the south shore of the harbour, for foxes. This morning Fogarty cut one of the bloodhounds in a very barbarous manner with a hatchet; I sewed up the wound, but the crural artery being divided, I was obliged to open it again, and apply Eaton's styptic. Fogarty and the sealer cutting longers and rafters.

Dull, foggy weather.

Killbuck, the hound, bled very much again this morning; I therefore opened the wound, and dressed it with styptic on lint, as yesterday. After which I went to the stage with a load of clay, and another trap which I tailed by the way. I observed the tracks of several foxes, but none had been near the traps.

VOL. I.

F f

On

1772.  
April  
Tuesday 21.  
Wind  
E. S. E.  
moderate.

Wednesf. 22.  
E. S. E.  
to N. E.

Thursday 23.  
N. W. fresh.

Friday 24.  
E. S. E.  
moderate.

Saturday 25.  
calm.

E. S. E.  
little.

1772.  
April.  
Wind S. by E.  
fresh.

On my return I brought three seals' carcasses for the dogs, and on my arrival found the poor dog still bleeding; upon which I opened the wound again, and dressed it as before. Fogarty and the sealer were cutting beams, posts, and shores till dinner; and afterwards, firewood. The trap on this side of the river was brought home.

Rained at noon, fair and cloudy afterwards.

Sunday 26.  
S. W. hard.

W.

I read prayers to my family. In the evening the dog bled again, on which I opened the wound and cauterized the artery, which quickly stopped it.

Clear, frosty weather.

Monday 27.  
W. hard.

moderate.

little.

At day-light I turned the people out to work, and went to the stage myself with four hogsheds. Taking a trap with me, I tailed it along with the others. Several foxes had been near, but none would touch the bait. I observed the flot of six or eight deer, which had crossed the harbour yesterday to the North East. It was very good hauling down, but on my return the dogs and sled broke in several times.

Weather as yesterday.

Tuesday 28.  
S. W.  
moderate.

At day-light I sent the marine down to the stage with three hogsheds, and went myself with Fogarty and the sealer to Cub Pond; where we worked very hard on a beartrap, which we almost finished by night.

Showery, mild weather.

Wednes. 29.  
N. W. fresh.

At day-light I sent Fogarty and the sealer to the beartrap, and followed them myself after breakfast: at the same time I sent the marine down to the stage with two hogsheds, being the last. Having finished the beartrap, we threw a bridge across the brook. On our return I killed an otter with my rifle, at the  
distance



distance of a hundred and twenty yards, but we lost him in the water.

Cloudy, with frost.

1772.  
April

At day-light I set Fogarty to cut firewood, and took Bettres and the sealer with me to the stage, from whence I sent the latter home. I observed that the clay had been carried away by the breaking up of the ice. Walking over the hill above the stage, I met the sled again at Little Cove Point, and got home in the evening. The harbour being knee-deep in water, with a crust of ice upon it which broke in continually, made it very bad hauling. No-ice in the offing, and the mouth of St. Lewis's Bay is open.

Thursday 30.

Wind  
N. fresh.

little.

Dull, thawing weather.

I ordered Bettres and Fogarty to haul the wood home in the morning, and after finishing that work, to fill the Indian house with snow, as I intend to convert it into an ice-house. I went myself on the small sled to the stage, where I stayed four hours; I saw two pair of black ducks, and killed a brace of grouse with my rifle. I visited all the traps, four of which I found robbed, and fresh tailed and barred them. The ice in the harbour breaks up but slowly. Good hauling down, but very bad, back again.

May.

Friday 1.  
calm.

A clear sky and a delightful day till noon; cloudy and very cold afterwards. Hard frost last night.

Fogarty and Bettres were employed in hauling firewood and filling the drain round the house with large stones; and I was engaged in making a frame for a melting vat.

Saturday 2.  
variable.

Close weather with some rain.

I measured the thickness of the ice in the river, and found it to be upwards of three feet. Read prayers to the family. In the

Sunday 3.

1772.  
May.  
Wind  
E. S. E. fresh.

evening, an otter came up the river on the ice, when the hounds winding him, went off in full cry, and soon came up with and killed him.

Dull wearher, with small snow and gentle frost.

Monday 4.  
N. E. little.

S. E. little.

At day-light I sent Fogarty and Bettres to Wolf Cove, to build a tilt for me to live in, for the purpose of watching the passing of the deer; and at eight o'clock I followed them myself. Just as they arrived at the cove, a brace of deer came out at the bottom of it, and going upon Lyon Head, I followed them on the flot, but they divided on the top of the hill. I kept after one, which turned down again by the side of Guy's Cove, and went upon the Neck; but being tired, I gave up the pursuit. On the head I saw a brace of grouse, and the flot of some other deer, but not very fresh. In Guy's Cove I saw an otter, a pair of black-ducks, and the old track of a white-bear. I shot at one of the ducks with my rifle, and cut some feathers from its back. In the evening, the tilt being finished, we all returned home.

A clear day.

Tuesday 5.  
S. W.  
moderate.

At day-light I sent Fogarty and Bettres with some provisions, &c. on the Nescaupick sled to the tilt, and at eight o'clock I followed them myself, with Mrs. Selby, my tent, and the rest of my baggage on an Esquimau sled, drawn by six dogs. As we went down the river, I saw, first one deer, then two, and afterwards three, upon the ice. I fired at the first at the distance of three hundred and fifty yards; at the second at three hundred; and at one of the third at one hundred and thirty yards, which I killed, but missed both the others. Having two couple of unentered hounds with me, I let them all loose to blood them, but the old dog following the first deer, I was not able to catch him again. After permitting the hounds to tear at the throat  
for



for a while, I harnessed them again, left the baggage on the ice, laid the deer on the sled, and we returned home. The other two deer, which were with the one that I had killed, having turned back and run up the river on our track, I laid the hounds on their flot, and they ran it so eagerly, that they did not observe where they turned into the woods, but kept on in full cry all the way to my door. The cry of the hounds being echoed from a variety of places, was fine beyond description; and it is inconceivable how little they appeared to feel the draught and weight of the sled.

1772.  
May.

I immediately dispatched the marine with the sled to carry the baggage on to the tilt, and he returned in the evening, accompanied by the other two men, who had taken up all the traps and carried them there also.

I broke up the deer, which proved an old hind, big with calf; and we feasted on part of her, having had little besides grouse and vermine to eat all the Winter.

At five o'clock this morning, taking Bettres with me, I set off for the tilt on the Esquimau sled. A little below Salt Point, a hind with her calf came off South Head towards us, and the dogs lying close, they did not perceive us till they were within sixty yards, when they turned back and trotted off. I fired, but without success. Having pitched my tent over the tilt, I sent Bettres and the dogs home in the evening, and taking a walk to Guy's Cove, I killed a brace of otters, but was not able to get either of them.

Wednes. 6.  
Wind S. E.  
little.

Small snow till noon, dull afterwards.

At six o'clock this morning I took my station on the hill over Wolf Point, and at twelve saw five deer come down close by  
Salt

Thursday 7.

1772.  
May.

Salt Point, and turn into the cove. They stopped there for some time, seemingly undetermined which way to go. At length they struck across for the north corner, where I way-laid them in a small marsh, at the back of a narrow skirt of bad woods, and there killed the oldest hind; the rest making off for the head of Cutter Harbour. I broke her up, and then went to the tilt to dinner; after which I returned with the Nescaupick sled, and hauled her down, having first tailed a couple of traps by the paunch. The labour of this day was truly great and difficult, as the snow was very rotten, and some small hills covered with brush wood lay in the way. My eyes were very weak from the smoke of the fire and the glare of the snow.

A clear, hot day.

Friday 8.  
*Wind*  
*S. little.*

At four o'clock this morning I went to my station, and at eight saw the marine going down the harbour with a load of clay on the Esquimau sled. When he was got almost to Man Point, two hinds with their calves came off the South Barrens upon the ice, not more than three hundred yards behind him. They looked for a considerable time at the sled, and then smelling at the track, they trotted briskly down wind for Lyon Head. I ran down to Wolf Point, in hopes of meeting them there; but they kept at so great a distance, and went so smart a pace, that I could not way-lay them. I then crossed the Neck to Guy's Cove, in expectation that when they got upon the head, and saw St. Lewis's Bay open, they would come round the back of it as usual; but after all my manœuvres to come in with them, I was obliged to give up the chase at four in the afternoon. I then returned to Wolf Point, and sat there till sun-set. In the evening the marine came to the tilt with some things for me, and returned at night. I sent the venison by him, with orders to hang it in the Indian house, which I had filled with snow for the purpose of having a cool larder. My eyes were worse, particularly

## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

223

ly the right one. Bettres snow blind. I saw the first goose to-day.  
Hot, clear day.

1772.  
May.

At five this morning I went to Guy's Cove, and having tailed the large trap by the shore side for deer, and a small one for otters, I sat watching till four in the afternoon. The marine coming to me at nine, I sent him with a bloodhound round Lyon Head, but he saw nothing. On his way to this place he saw four or five deer going up the river, and turn over for the South Barrens between Flat, and Bare Points. My eyes were rather better to-day.

Saturday 9.  
*Wind*  
S. E. hard.

Hazy day, rainy night.

I intended going home this morning, but the harbour was so deep in water upon the ice, and the snow so rotten, that it was scarcely possible to go abroad. The marine snow-blind.

Sunday 10.  
E. little.

Fog and rain all day.

In the afternoon I went on the Esquimau sled to Atkinson Brook, looked at the foxtraps, and tailed one on the rubbing-place. I saw some black-ducks, and killed a grouse with my rifle. My eyes much better to-day; the marine still blind.

Monday 11.  
*calm.*

Fog and rain all day.

The badness of the weather kept me a close prisoner by the fire-side. The marine still blind.

Tuesday 12.  
N. E. hard.  
*smart.*

Fog and rain all day.

Early in the morning Fogarty and Bettres came down, and brought me a couple of loaves of bread, and a keg of beer. They told me that the river was broken up in several places, and that there were many holes in the ice upon the harbour. I sent Bettres home with the marine on the sled; and Fogarty to make

Wednesday 13.  
N. N. E.  
*fresh.*

the



1772.  
May.

the large trap fast to a log of wood, and when he had taken up a slip by Atkinson Brook to follow me home. I went to Wolf Point where I sat for some time, then to Salt Point, from which station I observed four deer crossing the river from Bare Point to Canoe Point; I got within shot of one, but my eyes deceiving me in the distance, I did not fire. I followed them over the hills to Atkinson Pond, but not being able to come up with them, I turned back and went home. I found the river clear of ice as low as my house, and from thence to Punt Brook it was ripped up in pans. Fogarty brought a lord. At night I scraped an otter-skin.

Foggy, with sun-shine.

Thursday 14.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. fresh.*

At five this morning I went to Canoe Point, and sent Bettres with the sled to the stage. At noon I saw six deer coming down the river on the other side; they would have crossed over to me, had not the ice been loose there; they kept along shore to Flat Point, from whence three of them crossed to Salt Point. I crossed the hills in hopes of way-laying them by Atkinson Brook, but the snow being very rotten, prevented me from arriving there in time. Going from thence upon North Head, I returned to Canoe Point, and went home in the afternoon. The river was clear of ice to-day as low as Rabbit Island; having been frozen up for the space of twenty-four weeks and three days: a period of time less than that of last year by three weeks.

Snowed till noon, cloudy afterwards.

Friday 15.

At day-light I sent Fogarty and Bettres to the stage, to secure it from being carried away by the ice. At seven o'clock I went down to Salt Point, and sat watching there till six in the evening, but saw nothing. The middle of the river is open to Hind Cove, and all the rest is ripped up in pans.

Snowed a good deal in the night, and a little to day; free thaw.

At

At eight this morning I went again to Salt Point to watch for deer, and sat there till four in the afternoon, but saw none. Two of the sealers came up here in the evening and stayed all night. The river is clear almost to Barred Island.

Cloudy weather.

1772.  
May.  
Saturday 16.  
*Wind*  
*variable.*  
*moderate.*  
*S. E.*

After breakfast the sealers returned home. In the evening I tried the trout with baits, and hooked one.

Cloudy weather, with a few showers of rain.

Sunday 17.  
*variable.*  
*little.*

I this day killed a flink salmon and two brace of trout, with baits, which was venison.

Cloudy weather.

Monday 18.

After breakfast, the marine's eyes being now well, I took him with me down the river. As there was no frost last night the snow would not support us, and accordingly we went to the bottom at every step; which rendered our journey not only tedious, but, from the fatigue of walking, almost insupportable: we were therefore induced to get upon a pan of ice, which, from its thickness, appeared strong enough for our purpose. By the help of two poles, and the assistance of a strong current, we proceeded safely and pleasantly down, till we passed the narrows, and had the broad part of the river open. We then met with a short swell, occasioned by a fresh breeze of wind blowing up, which soon convinced us that what we had supposed to be solid ice, was nothing but a foot of snow upon four inches of rotten ice. It presently parted into many pieces, leaving us both upon one, which was scarcely sufficient to bear our weight; and had this subdivided again, we certainly must have swum for our lives. As the water was five fathoms deep, we could not reach the bottom with our poles; we therefore paddled as well as we could nearer to the shore: when, on our approach,

Tuesday 19.  
*N. N. E.*  
*moderate.*

*S. W. fresh.*



1772.  
May.

the edge of our carriage touching the ground it went to pieces, and, happily for us, left us in the water not much deeper than our knees. We walked from thence to Canoe Point, where we launched the punt and brought her home. In our absence a deer had swum half across the river, opposite to the house, and then turning back, landed on the same side again. The whole river was clear of ice to-day.

Clear, hot weather.

Wednes. 20.

*Wind  
S. fresh.*

After breakfast I went in the punt into the stream, and tried the fish with fly, but could not raise one. At three in the afternoon Baskem and one of his crew arrived in a new punt, bringing Fogarty, Bettres, and the hounds from the stage: they were obliged to launch the punt across a bridge of ice in the harbour; the rest was open.

Cloudy weather.

Thursday 21.

*S. E. fresh.*

Early in the morning Baskem caulked the old punt, and paid her with turpentine. In the mean time Fogarty and Bettres brought home a boat load of fire-wood. After breakfast, taking Fogarty with me, I set off for St. Lewis's Bay with Baskem and his man. We found the harbour entirely open, but Enterprize Tickle being jammed with ice, we went to the stage; and taking in some mud-fish, proceeded through Raft Tickle. On one of the small islands in the mouth of Hoop-pole Cove, Baskem had left another new punt, which he was bringing to the Lodge, but was prevented, by the wind taking him ahead. We took her back, and arrived at his house in the evening. On our way I killed a doater with ball, but it sunk just as we got up to it. I found one of the people very bad from the scurvy; and one of his legs, which had been unfortunately scalded some little time before, in a very shocking condition.

Rained all day.

The



The excessive badness of the weather would not permit us to stir out any part of the day.

1772.  
May.  
Friday 22.

I was out the whole of this day endeavouring to kill a goose, but my labour was in vain; notwithstanding I saw several, and likewise many ducks.

Saturday 23.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. little.*

Foggy, with some rain in the day; hard rain at night.

At seven this morning I had eight bundles of hoghead-hoops put into the large punt, and bringing Fogarty only with me, I set off homewards. The wind soon after getting up, kept continually increasing, till we had so much, that we thought it prudent to put into Cutter Harbour; where hauling the boat up, we walked round the shore to the bottom of Guy's Cove, and there crossing the isthmus we got to the tent in Wolf Cove. A deer lately coming the same way, was caught in the large trap, but escaped.

Sunday 24.

*N. fresh.*

*smart.*

Dull weather; rained hard all night.

At ten o'clock this morning I went to the marsh on the isthmus, and having tailed an ottertrap in the path there, I sent Fogarty to look at that by Atkinson Brook, and the two foxtraps by the paunch of deer, which I killed last. Bettres and the marine then coming in the old punt, I put a few things into her, and taking up the traps in Wolf Cove, proceeded homewards, taking in Fogarty by the way; who had got a mink out of the trap by the brook, but could not find the others. I brought away the skulls out of the punt in Teal Pond, took up a slip, tailed a trap for an otter on Barred Island, another by the Narrows, and got home at dark.

Monday 25.

*N. fresh.*

Small rain, with fog all day.

I had the old salmon-net put out, and some firewood brought home;

Tuesday 26.  
*N. little.*

- { 1772.  
 May. home; and in the evening, I sent Fogarty and Bettres in the old punt to the tent, with orders to go by land to-morrow to Cutter Harbour, and bring home the new punt. I killed three good trout with baits, and afterwards skinned the mink. I likewise sowed some garden-seeds in boxes.  
 Dull, cold weather.
- Wednesf. 27. I had some jelly made of deer's feet, which proved excellent; killed a brace of trout.  
*Wind N. N. E. moderate.* Cloudy, cold weather.
- Thursday 28. After dinner I went to the lower garden, tilled some of it, and sowed some pease. In the evening the people returned with both punts, the tent, and every thing that had been left there.  
*N. E. to E. S. E. little. fresh.*
- Friday 29. I went early in the morning to Seal Island with the hoops, and returned in the evening with various articles from the stage.  
*S. E. fresh.* Fog all day.
- Saturday 30. At day-light I sent Fogarty and Bettres in the new punt, into St. Lewis's Bay, to assist the crew there. Had a spring salmon to-day. At noon I took the marine with me in the old punt to Bare Point, where we landed with an intent to walk to the stage, and proceed from thence, in an old punt which was there, to Seal Island; but as my attendant was not able to walk so far, we returned. I tailed a trap in Little Pond.  
 Clear, warm weather.
- Sunday 31. I went to Cub Pond in the morning, and in the evening I attempted to put out one of the new nets, but the tide was too far spent.  
*S. S. E. fresh.* Cloudy weather, with sun at intervals.

At high water in the evening, assisted by the marine, I put out one of the new nets.

Small rain, and fog.

1772.  
June.  
Monday 1.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. fresh.*

Tuesday 2.

We hauled the net at day-light, but had nothing in it. I then put out an eel-pot, and having tried the trout several times, at length I killed a brace. At noon eight kyacks of Esquimaux came up, among whom were Attuiock, Tooklavinia, and Etui-ock; the rest were part of those who came here last Summer. They informed me that they came this morning in two shallops to Great Caribou, where they had left their boats and families. They brought me presents of whale-bone, venison, and eggs; and likewise one of my traps with an otter in it, which they had met with in the river below. I purchased some whale-bone of them, and in the evening six of them returned, leaving the other two, who stayed all night with me.

Weather much the same as yesterday.

After breakfast one of the Indian shallops came up to Indian Cove, from which place the women walked to the Lodge, and stayed till the afternoon. I bought seventy-three pounds weight of long bone, and a few skins of them. Having only the marine at home, I had no small trouble with my visitors in the article of provision; for the number being great, and their appetites likewise in proportion, we could scarcely dress victuals fast enough for them. They behaved very well however, and returned, to all appearance, contented with their traffic and entertainment. I skinned and spread the otter.

Wednes. 3.

Cloudy, mild weather.

At noon I went down the river in the old punt, and tailed the trap which the Indians had brought up, on Barred Island, where it was before. Meeting the sealers, who were coming up

Thursday 4.  
*E. S. E. fresh.*



1772.  
Junc.

up with herring-nets, and a tierce of salt, I returned with them; and with their assistance buried my late old servant, Charles Atkinson. They afterwards returned home, and in the evening I tilled a little more of the lower garden, and likewise took up the salmon-net which I hung up to dry.

Hazy morning; clear hot day.

Friday 5.

*Wind*  
*N. W.*  
*N. E.*  
*E. S. E.*  
*fresh.*

Having scraped the otter-skin, I spread some of the dry fish and repacked it in the storehouse; trimmed a puncheon for a salting cask, and then crossing the river, sat and watched for fowl till the evening, and killed a shell-bird.

A warm day, with some broken clouds.

Saturday 6.

*W N. W.*  
*little.*  
*N. E. fresh.*

In the morning I went to the lower garden, tilled part of it, sowed some more peas, some radishes and turnips.

Fine weather till eleven o'clock, but snowed hard all the rest of the day.

Sunday 7.  
*N. W. to N. E.*  
*fresh.*

Squally, cloudy, and cold, with showers of hail.

Monday 8.

*N. fresh.*

Early in the morning, taking the marine with me in the old punt, and a few trading goods, I intended going down to the Indians; but on my arrival at Seal Island, I was informed that most of them were gone to Camp Islands, and that the remainder continued on Great Caribou. On our way we looked at the traps, and in one, which was tailed in a deer-path on Salt Point, we found a lynx; had a tainted yellow fox in one of those by the deer's paunch; and that by Atkinson Brook was gone. I killed a shell-bird with my rifle, and skinned the lynx.

Squally, with rain.

Tuesday 9.  
*N. N. E.*  
*fresh.*

At eleven o'clock, crossing the little tickle, I walked upon the middle hills, where I killed a brace of grouse with my rifle. I  
returned

returned at three in the afternoon, and set off for home, and arrived at dark, bringing back the cooper and one of the skiffs.

Clear day.

1772.  
June.  
Wind S. S. E.

The cooper was employed in trimming salting casks. At high water, with the cooper's assistance, I put out both the new nets, and had two spring fish and a flink in them. The river very low. A fine day.

Wednes. 10.  
N. *fresh.*

At day-light we hauled the nets, and had two spring fish and a flink: we afterwards tightened the moorings, and fresh corked part of one of the nets. On the ebb the upper killick came home, which obliged me to cast off the shore-fast of the southernmost one, to prevent its being torn. At ten o'clock Attui-ock and Etui-ock came up; they brought me five ducks, and bartered a flick of whale-bone and two ranger-skins for a few beads, and afterwards stayed all night. They informed me, that they returned with their shallops to Great Caribou, that they had been at Chateau, but that no vessel had as yet arrived there. They likewise told me they had seen three New England whalers going to the northward. The cooper employed as yesterday.

Thursday 11.  
S. W.  
*moderate.*

*fresh.*

*moderate.*

We hauled the nets in the morning, and had one fish only. After breakfast, taking the cooper with me, I set off for Seal Island in a skiff; but the wind not proving favourable we turned back, and found a goose in a trap at the Narrows. The Indians went home. In the afternoon I took up both the nets, and put them out afresh below the deeps, and had two flinks in them. While we were employed in this business, a skiff, belonging to Noble and Pinson, arrived and took possession of the river; under a pretence of having a right so to do, by virtue of the Acts of Parliament relative to Newfoundland.

Friday 12.  
S. E. *fresh.*

Clear till evening, then foggy and wet.

We

1772.  
June.  
Saturday 13. We had three flinks only to-day. Noble and Pinson's people put out some of their nets.

Sunday 14. No fish to-day. Pinson's people put out some more nets. After dark our people came from St. Lewis's Bay, in order to begin fishing here, and brought some racks for a new pound.

Monday 15. As Noble and Pinson's people had taken possession of the river, and the dispute could not be settled for some time, I thought it best to send my people to the Colleroon. Accordingly putting all the nets on board Baskem's boat, we went down with her to the stage, where she took in thirty tierces of salt, and five empty tierces. From thence we went to Seal Island, where we landed some hoops and oars, and remained there for the night. A shallop of Noble and Pinson's arrived with salt.

Tuesday 16. After breakfast I put some cork on board of Baskem's boat ; gave orders to return to St. Lewis's Bay, and keep all the hands with him, to fish in the Colleroon. Taking Condon from the fealing crew, I went with him and Bettres to the Indian camp on Great Caribou, where I bought a couple of seal-skins, and received presents of ducks and eggs. Taking leave of my Indian friends I proceeded homewards, but not being able to get through Raft Tickle, we put on shore there; and having regaled ourselves with a couple of boiled ducks (and the wind abating) we took our departure at three in the afternoon. We met Noble and Pinson's shallop in the harbour on her return, I boarded her, and wrote two letters for Chateau. On our way I looked at the trap in Little Pond, and found a tainted otter in it. On my arrival at home at six o'clock, I found Noble and Pinson's people had taken possession of my salmon-house, and were joined by two more men. I caught a severe cold yesterday, which has given me a stiff neck and sore throat.

I had



I had a very bad night, but by fomenting my neck this morning, I found great relief. I sent the punt to Furriers Cove for a new flat and some boards, which had been left there by Baskem.

Dull weather.

1772.  
June.  
Wednes. 17.  
Wind E. S. E.  
*fresh.*

In the morning several Indians came up in one of their shallops, and brought me a pair of live young eagles, a few ducks, and some eggs. I had a little whale-bone and a few skins from them. They remained all night with me, and it was with no little difficulty I could restrain them from killing Noble and Pinson's people, for disturbing me in my fishery. At noon I took the chief with me in the flat up the stream a fishing, and killed three salmon and a brace of trout with fly. He was greatly surprised to see me kill so large fish with such fine tackle, and shewed me their method of fly-fishing for salmon, but he did not raise one. He had the skin of the leg of a sea-pigeon, which is scarlet, fastened on the shank of a cod-hook, tied to a cod-line. This he threw by hand down the stream, and played it in the same manner as we do a fly. I make no doubt but they kill some salmon in this way, or he would not have been provided with such tackle; for an Indian never will use those things which will not answer the end intended, but I do not think theirs a good way, for it is too awkward.

Thursday 18.  
*N. E. fresh.*

Fog and rain all day.

In the morning the Indians went off for Great Caribou. After breakfast I took Bettres and Condon with me in the flat, and went into Atkinson Pond to look for the traps which had been lost last fall. We found one, and then rowing to the head of the pond, landed there, and walked across the Neck to Cutter Harbour, where I saw a deer and several geese; but the saddle-backs giving the alarm, I could not get a shot. The head of Cutter Harbour is full of small coves, very shoal, with plenty

Friday 19.

1772.  
June. of good grafs about them, which entices the geefe to refort there in great abundance. There is a good path for deer along the neck, out to Lyon Head, and feveral by-paths about the cove, which are much ufed in Summer. The neck, where I croffed, is a meafured mile broad. We returned at night.

Saturday 20. I fifhed a little this morning, and killed one falmon with fly, and one with a gaff.

Sunday 21. Early in the morning three Indian boys brought fome fkins in payment for fome goods, which I had fold them the preceding day on credit. At noon the fealers came up with the fealing-craft in their fhallow, and having ftowed it in the ftore-houfe, returned. The run of flinks abates, and that of the fpring fifh increafes.

Monday 22. After breakfast I went in the new punt to Seal Ifland, and took an inventory of the remains of the provifions, and alfo of the craft. By the way we crept for a grapnel and road, which captain Lane had loft laft year, but could not find them. We brought the grapnels and moorings from the ftage, and looked at the ottertraps on our return home, where we arrived at dark.

Tuesday 23. At ten this morning eight Indian men came, and fome new visitors arrived likewise this morning; one of whom made me a prefent of a kyack. Soon after their arrival a fhallow of Noble and Pinfon's came to take away their falmon-crew. They immediately took on board the falmon which they had killed, (twenty tierces) and their provifions; leaving their nets out till the evening, when they cleared them and took up all but one. I purchafed their falt and three of their nets, which I put out as foon as they had taken theirs up, and had eight fifh in a very fhort time. The Indians returned home, and I prepared to go to Chateau.

At



At day-light, embarking on board the shallop, I sailed for Chateau. We met a great number of Indians going to my house on trading business. Stopping at Seal Island, I ordered the cooper and one of the sealers to go immediately to the Lodge, and the rest to Chateau to fetch a boat load of salt. We then set sail again, and no sooner had we got out to sea, but we carried away the head of the main-mast. We got it down, and, fixing the rigging afresh, set the sail double-reefed, and worked to the westward of Round Island by night, when we came to an anchor, as did Tilsed also.

1772.  
June.  
Wednesd. 24.  
*Wind*  
*calm.*  
  
*S. W.*  
*little.*  
  
*fresh.*  
  
*little.*  
  
*calm.*

Hauling up at day-light, we rowed most part of the way to Lance Cove, where we arrived at two o'clock. Tilsed took in sixteen hogsheds of salt at Perkins and Coghlan's stage, and delivered it to Noble and Pinson's agent in Lance Cove, in return for what I had of them.

Thursday 25.  
*calm.*  
  
*S. E. fresh.*

Foggy morning, clear day.

I sent Tilsed to York Fort on a message, and afterwards to Henly Harbour for the remains of the salt, which proved to be twenty-three hogsheds.

Friday 26.  
*W. S. W.*  
*little.*  
*N. E.*

I purchased seven salmon-nets and some provisions, of Noble and Pinson's agent, who, taking the advantage of my distress, obliged me to pay a most exorbitant price for every article; he also insisted on having oil in payment, and abridged me in price so low as twelve pounds per tun, the casks included. At noon I sailed with Tilsed, and by dark we worked into Harbour Pleasure, where we anchored.

Saturday 27.  
*N. E. fresh.*

Dull day; fog and rain all night.

At day-light I went on shore with two hands, and brought away my tent from Foulweather Droke, where it had remained

Sunday 28.  
*N. fresh.*



1772.  
June.

ever since last April, and was much damaged. We afterwards got under sail, and with much difficulty worked out of the harbour, which was very narrow. Near Camp Islands we were boarded by several Indians, four of whom attended me home; they informed me, that several others had lately arrived, and were all of them now at Camp Islands. We got home at two in the afternoon, and immediately unloaded the boat. I found Baskem here with his shallop, who informed me, that fish were very plentiful in the Colleroon. The crew here had killed twenty tierces in my absence. I was likewise told, that a great number of Indians had been here, and that some of them behaved very insolently. I kept one of the sealers to remain here. Good fishing to-day.

Rain and fog till noon, clear afterwards.

Monday 29.  
*Wind*  
*S. E. little.*

*W.S.W. fresh.*

I wrote letters both to Fogo and England; and in the evening failed for the former place. Baskem taking ten hogheads of salt with him, failed for his fishing post, accompanied by a cooper and two other hands. At noon an Indian shallop came up, bringing some bone and skins. They were inclined to be very troublesome, and would dart the fish close to the nets, but I soon taught them better manners. Some of them went down with the boats; but as many remained, as filled the dining-room and the servants' house.

Tuesday 30.  
*S. W. fresh.*

Early in the morning, I packed up some goods, and embarking on board the Indian shallop, failed for Camp Islands; and in the evening, we came to an anchor in Indian Tickle.

A fine day; a heavy, dry squall in the evening.

July.  
Wednesd. 1.  
*N. W. fresh.*

We failed for Camp Islands early this morning, where we arrived in a short space of time. We found there, seventeen tents and nine shallops. I pitched my tent, and carried on a  
very

very brisk trade during the whole of the day. In the evening, two fresh boats arrived from the northward, one of which was a whaling-boat, and had a good deal of bone in her. At sun-set, the Indians amused themselves with playing at ball: this amusement consisted only in tossing the ball at pleasure from one to another, each striving who should get it; but I soon perceived they were very bad catchers. I taught them the sports of threading-the-needle, and leap-frog; the latter of which diverted them much, as it did me likewise: for as they had no idea of springing, and the women playing as well as the men, they were continually tumbling over each other in glorious confusion; but as the women wore breeches, it was of very little consequence on which end they fell; their heads, or their heels. They had likewise a game much resembling that of threading-the-needle; but instead of the last couple turning hands over head, the leader ran round, till they were all wound up in a circle; when pulling and hauling different ways, they tumbled over each other, and thus finished their sport. One of them having a very bad cold, which I understand is a prevalent disorder amongst them, I bled him.

1772.  
July.

I saw a ship and several boats cross the straits from Quirpon to Chateau, and in the evening a boat passed by for Cape Charles. I had but little traffic to-day, the Indians not having any quantity of bones or skins.

Thursday 2.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. little.*  
*S. W. hard.*

Two shallops went off this morning for Chateau. I saw great plenty of caplin, and several large shoals came close in shore, when the Indians and I killed many with darts.

Friday 3.  
*N. little.*  
*fresh.*

A very fine day.

At noon the shallops returned from Chateau. The Indians were very much dissatisfied with the reception they met with there;

Saturday 4.  
*S. W. by W.*  
*moderate.*



1772.  
July.  
*Wind*  
*S. W. by W.*  
*fresh.*

*hard.*

*moderate.*

there; and immediately renewed their trade with me, with great spirit for a short time. At four in the evening, one of Noble and Pinson's shallops anchored in the mouth of the Eastern Tickle, and sent me some letters from England. I went in my kyack on board, and found captain Helling there: he had been in Charles River, and replaced their falmon crew. He came on shore, and stayed till the evening; he informed me, that the ship which I saw on Thursday, was the Otter sloop of war; and likewise that several boats belonging to Perkins and Coghlan had arrived at Chateau; and that their head-man had sent two of them to Charles Harbour, to pull down our stage and carry the materials to Chateau.

Sunday 5.  
*E. little.*

Continual heavy rain all day; fair in the evening and night.

Monday 6.  
*W. to N.*  
*squally.*

I had but little trade to day. The Indians were diverting themselves with shooting at a mark with their arrows; but I cannot say, that I think them good archers, although their bows are constructed on an excellent principle; for by the assistance of a back-string the bow preserves its elastic power, and by slackening or tightening this string, it is rendered weak enough for a child of five years old, or strong enough for the most powerful man amongst them. As there is something particular in their sport of to-day, I shall endeavour to describe it. They provide two targets of four feet square, made of sticks, and covered with deer-skins. These they fix on poles about eight feet high, and at sixty yards distance from each other. The men dividing themselves into two parties, each party shoots twenty-one arrows at one of the targets, standing by the other. That party which puts the most arrows into the target, gains the honour, for they have not the least idea of gaming. The victors immediately set up shouts of mockery and derision at the conquered party; these they continue for some time; when the

wives



wives and daughters of the conquerors join in the triumph, and walking in procession round the targets, sing a song upon the occasion, priding themselves not a little with the defeat of their opponents, who at length join in the laugh against themselves, and all are friends again, without any offence (seemingly) being either given or taken. Upon this occasion the women wear a pair of clean gloves, made of the skins of white foxes or hares, and these they endeavour to make as much shew of as possible, by holding up and displaying their hands. At a little distance they look very well, but on inspection, they do not seem to be calculated so much for use as ornament; the fur being on the outside. They are dressed likewise in their best clothes and large boots, and having marched round the targets, they retire to one side, whilst the men renew their sport. - As I had formerly practised a little with the bow, I was not quite a stranger to the use of it, and having observed them for some time, I desired permission to shoot; when, more by accident, than superiority of skill, I sent an arrow near to the centre of the target at the first shot. They expressed very great astonishment at my performance, and immediately began to dance and shout around me; which they continued for a considerable time. But a different scene was soon after exhibited; for being informed by one of their people, that a principal man amongst them, had stolen a skein of thread; I immediately sent to the chief a peremptory order to bring the thread to my tent, which he accordingly complied with. Having reproved him in a very angry tone for his behaviour, I gave him a few strokes. He instantly made resistance, when catching him in my arms, I gave him a cross-buttock (a method of throwing unknown to them) and pitched him with great force headlong out of my tent. I then appealed to the rest for the justice of my cause, who not only applauded me for the action, but seemed to have a high opinion both of my lenity and strength.

The

1772.  
July.

1772.  
July.

The man went immediately to his tent, and returned with a beautiful seal-skin as a present to me; but I would by no means accept of it, making him and the rest understand, that I did not quarrel with him, that he should make me a present to be reconciled; but because he had been guilty of a dishonest action; and that as he now seemed to be sensible of his crime, I was perfectly satisfied. I told them, that I would never steal any thing from them, and as I would not suffer any of my people to plunder them, so neither would I suffer them to rob me with impunity: and I moreover assured them; that nothing should ever induce me to take away their lives. By words and signs together, I made them fully comprehend my meaning, which had the desired effect; for we were afterwards not only upon the most friendly terms; but I seemed likewise to have established an authority over them.

Tuesday 7.

*Wind  
variable.  
little.*

*N. W.  
little.*

I spent the greatest part of this day in visiting from tent to tent, and in conversing with the principal men; who not only behaved to me with respect, but did me the honour to call me an Esquimau: and, indeed, in outward appearance the difference between us was but little; for, being habited in the dress of the country, the only marks of distinction were my hat and complexion.

Wednes. 8.

*E. S. E.  
little.*

Early in the morning, I put some of my own goods, and part of those which I had purchased, into Nawadlock's shallop, and sailed homewards. As we approached Wolf Point, I observed, by the help of my glass, a stout stag on the north shore of the Cove. The Indians and I immediately got into our kyacks, and went in pursuit of him. Nawadlock came up with him upon the isthmus, and sent an arrow into his flank; my rifle missed fire at him three or four times; he afterwards swam across a pond and got clear of us. We returned on board, and arrived

at



at my house in the evening, where I found some provisions from Fogo, and some things of my own from England by the same conveyance. The salmon have been slack these four days past. I caught a bad cold by getting wet in following the stag. Another Indian shallop arrived soon after us.

A hot sun, with cold air.

Very few salmon going now. I had a little traffic with the Indians, who filled not only my dwelling-house, but the storehouse, and every building on the spot.

Thursday 9.  
*Wind*  
*E. fresh.*

Early this morning I sailed on board Nawadlock's shallop for Camp Islands. On our way I stopped at the stage, and sent some provisions and other things which had been left there, up to the Lodge. I then took some more things and some empty casks for Seal Island, and ordered the cooper and another man to that place to trim the oil, and stow both it and the skins in the house. Near Camp Islands I spoke to the otter Sloop of War's boat, going for Cape Charles, and received a letter from captain Morris her commander. We arrived at Camp Islands, and went in at the southern tickle, which is very shoal, and has an ugly rock and bar lying in the mouth of it. Having pitched my new tent, which came in the Otter, I had the mortification to find it very different from what I had ordered.

Friday 10.  
*S. W.*

The ground being very wet, and my tent, which was made of painted canvass, drawing the moisture from the earth, I found my cold considerably increased. The Indians began a brisk trade, but I was by no means in a situation to keep it up; for I was obliged in a very short time to retire to bed, where I lay the whole day and night. In the evening the Man of War's boat called upon me on her return home, but made only a short stay.

Saturday 11.  
*W. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

Rained most of this day.



1772.  
 July.  
 Sunday 12.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

I was so extremely ill all this day, as to be obliged to keep my bed. Now, indeed, my situation was truly wretched! My bed lay on the wet ground in a small tent, so close as to admit but little air, and the heat was equal to that of a cucumber frame; whilst the steam occasioned by the moisture extracted from the earth, kept a continual dropping from the top. I had nothing to eat but salted beef and pork, and nothing proper to give me relief. I had no one near me to whom I could make known my complaints, except the Indians, with whose language I was but little acquainted. They seemed however to be really affected with my situation, though without the knowledge of administering relief; nor were they sensible that a continual noise could disturb a sick person. After it was dark they gave me a convincing proof of their attachment (which I would most gladly have excused) by assembling in and about the tent nearest to mine, and there performing some superstitious ceremonies for my recovery. As I was not an eye witness of their rites, I can only say that they were accompanied with such horrid yells and hideous outcries, as I never before had heard from the mouths of the human species. These dismal notes were continued till day-light; add to this, their dogs were incessantly fighting, and tumbling upon my tent. The weather as yesterday.

Monday 13.  
*calm.*  
*S. W. little.*

At day-light my friends, according to my desire, called on me to go with them to Chateau. We were soon off, but what little wind there was being against us, it was late in the afternoon before we arrived there. On a large patch of snow, which lay on the side of the high land extending from St. Peter's Bay to the harbour of Chateau, we saw a brace of old stags; when several of the Indians went after them, but killed neither. They also saw another not far from those. On our arrival at Chateau they pitched their tents on Beacon Point, and I went to the fort. I was rather better to day.

A clear, hot day.

I had

I had an exceeding bad night, occasioned by a cough, which resembled the explosion of gunpowder in my breast, but was better this morning. At noon I went on board the Otter to pay my respects to captain Morris, who received me very politely, and kept me to dinner and tea. In the evening I returned to the fort.

A fine day.

I was better to-day, and early in the morning I went to Lance Cove and staid there till the evening, when I went on board the Otter to tea, and afterwards returned to the fort. Coghlan's head-man brought me some letters from England and Fogo.

Good weather.

Early in the morning I went to the Indian camp in my kyack, and having made a few bargains, I sent my baggage to the fort, went to Henly Harbour to breakfast, and dined on board the Otter. By captain Morris's orders I acquainted the Indians that they were not to come any more on this side of Camp Islands; and if they persisted so to do, they would be fired at. They promised obedience.

Thick fog in the morning, dull afterwards.

I spent the day on board the Otter. My cold is now much better. I sent my dogs and baggage to the Indian Camp.

At day-light the Indians sailed for Cape Charles. I went to Henley Island, in order to return home in a boat of Perkins and Coghlan's, which was going there with provisions and empty casks; but the wind not serving, we did not sail. I then returned on board of the Otter, and remained there.

At day-light I went to Henly Harbour, and sailed homeward. We landed the empty casks on Seal Island. I saw one shallop

1772.  
July.  
Tuesday 14.

Wednesf. 15.  
*Wind*  
*S. W.*

Thursday 16.  
*calm.*

*S. E. fresh.*

Friday 17.  
*variable.*

Saturday 18.  
*S. W. little.*

*N. E.*  
*moderate.*

Sunday 19.  
*N. squally.*

July.  
1772.

*Wind N. W.*

in Indian Tickle, and two tents on the island; the rest were in Raft Tickle. At ten at night we came to an anchor at Salt Point, I went off in my kyack, and got home at midnight. A boat of Noble and Pinson's came with us. Captain Morris was so obliging as to accommodate me with a taylor, whom I brought along with me.

Monday 20.  
*W. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

The shallop not being able to come up the river, the people brought all my things home in our sealing skiff, which lay in Furriers Cove, and then returned. I found three Indians at the lodge; but they had not yet brought up my baggage. At night they returned home. I shifted two of the nets.

Tuesday 21.  
*E. little.*  
*N. W. fresh.*

Few fish going to-day. I had all the nets taken up, and ordered four of them to be made into one; two in length and two in depth.

Continual hard rain all day.

Wednes. 22.  
*N. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

The people were at work on the nets. After breakfast I went down the river in my kyack, looked at the deer slips on Salt Point, and then walked upon North Head, where I sat some time but saw nothing.

Thursday 23.  
*moderate.*

The nets being finished we put them out below the Narrows. Some showers of rain to-day.

Friday 24.  
*N. little.*

*S. E. fresh.*

We had ten fish this morning. In the afternoon two men arrived from St. Lewis's Bay, for provisions; I gave them some immediately, and ordered them to Seal Island for more; but having got drunk with Noble and Pinson's people, they not only refused to go, but were so insolent that I gave them both a severe beating with a stout stick, and drove them off. They were no sooner in their boat than they abused me very grossly, upon which I pursued and gave them another dressing; landed them



them on the opposite side of the river, left them there and brought back their boat. In the evening Attuiock's boat, with fifteen persons on board, came up and brought my baggage.

1772.  
July.

At day-light the two men crossed the river and came here. I immediately got up, gave them a third good trimming for their abuse after I left them last night, and then sent them off. I had a little trade with my Esquimau friends, and after breakfast they all returned except two men and three women.

Saturday 25.

*Wind*  
*W. S. W.*

A very hot day.

After breakfast the Indians went off in our old punt. At noon the cooper and George came up from Seal Island in a skiff, and brought the empty tierces. I had them put on board the shallop, and sent her to the Narrows.

Sunday 26.

*S. W. fresh.*

At day-light I sent Franks, George, and Condon to the Colleroon, in the shallop, with empty tierces and provisions. In the evening three Indian boys brought the old punt back.

Monday 27.

*calm.*

*S. E. fresh.*

Hard rain all morning; a dull afternoon.

Tuesday 28.

*E. S. E.*

*fresh.*

I sent the cooper to Seal Island, and the Indian boys went with him. I gave Noble and Pinson's people a discharge in writing, immediately to quit my house and the ground which I had cleared; and I sent a cask of pork to the lower house to keep possession of that. In the evening four Indians came up in our bait-skiff to inform me that Attuiock was very ill, and desired I would go to him.

Wednes. 29.

*S. W. fresh.*

A very hot day.

After breakfast the Indians returned home, and I promised to call on Attuiock, in my way to Chateau, as soon as the shallop returned from the Colleroon. I am still far from being well, though

Thursday 30.

*variable.*

1772.  
July. though better than I have been these three last days. I had all the nets taken up.

Showery and moist all day.

Friday 31. After breakfast I went down the river in my kyack, visited the slips, and walked upon North Head; on my return I killed four young shell-birds.

*Wind*  
*E. S. E.*  
*fresh.*

Dull weather.

August.  
Saturday 1. At day-light Franks returned in the punt, having left the shallop in the Narrows. I had one net and a piece of another put out there. After breakfast I failed for Chateau, but the boat taking the ground off Hind Cove, I returned home in my kyack. In the evening the people returned, and informed me that they had got her off and carried her down to Furriers Cove.

*E. S. E. little.*

Sunday 2. In the afternoon I sent the people down to shift the net and see if the boat were safe.

*N. E. hard.*

Rained all day.

Monday 3 At six this morning I went down to the shallop and failed. Stopping at Seal Island I landed the hounds, and also some boards for tierce-headings; and then proceeded for Pitt's Harbour, where we arrived at four in the afternoon, and moored near the Man of War. I went on board her and remained all night.

*fresh.*

Tuesday 4. I attempted twice to go to Lance Cove; first in my kyack, and then in the flat, but could not get through Whale Gut.

*W. S. W.*  
*hard.*

Wednes. 5. I attempted to go to Lance Cove in the Otter's pinnace, but we could not row through the Gut. I sent a man out a shooting, and he brought a grouse and two curlews.

*S. W. hard.*

This

This morning I went to Lance Cove in the Otter's yawl, where I bought a skiff's road, and returned to dinner.

1772.  
August.  
Thursday 6.

At four o'clock this morning I failed homewards, accompanied by the purser and surgeon of the Otter; we took in some empty casks at Henley Island and proceeded; but the wind dying away, we came to an anchor near Chaif's Harbour, and in the evening put back to Seal Island, Chateau, where we stayed the night.

Friday 7.  
*Wind*  
*N. W.*  
*moderate.*  
*calm.*  
*E. little.*

Foggy day.

We failed at day-light, and at five in the morning came to an anchor in Condon Tickle. I sent the people out to fish in the flat, whilst my visitors took a walk with me on Table Land in quest of deer. We saw only some fresh shot. We failed from thence in the afternoon and arrived at Seal Island, Cape Charles, at six o'clock; where we landed the casks, took in my two kids which had been upon White-fox Island for some time, and came to fail again. Passing the stage, the wind failing, we got into a bait-skiff which was going to my house, and went in her a little higher than Flat Point. The wind then coming strongly down the river, we landed and lay in the woods without a fire, and were greatly tormented by the moschetos all night. We saw three Indian tents on Flat Point, and a shallop at anchor there.

Saturday 8.  
*S. W. by S.*  
*fresh.*

*little.*

*smart.*

At day-light we hailed the shallop, which was at anchor not far off, and went home in her. I was informed that Noble and Pinson's people went away on Friday last. In the afternoon, several of the Indians came and intended to stay the night; but I sent them all back, except two.

Sunday 9.  
*S. W. fresh.*

Early in the morning, the Indians went away. I sent Franks down to the shallop to mend the sails. After breakfast, Mr.

Monday 10.  
*E. fresh.*

Hill



1772.  
August. Hill (the purser) and I, with one man, went to the South Barrens for the purpose of shooting. We beat round Cross Pond, but saw a few curlews only, and those were very wild. During our absence, an Indian boat full of people came up and behaved very rudely; which caused the surgeon to drive them away. The Indians at flat point left that place to-day.

Tuesday 11. After breakfast, Mr. Hill and I went upon Prospect Hill, taking my pointer to try for grouse, but found none; nor did we see any fresh sign of either deer or bears. I took up and left a salmon for the latter. I found the trap which I lost in the winter, and brought it home. Had the net shifted this morning to the stream above the house.

Clear, hot weather.

Wednesday 12. I saw several salmon going up the river, round the end of the net, and ordered two herring-nets to be put out, to prevent their passing the shoals at high water.

Hazy morning, rained at noon, and dull afterwards.

Thursday 13. After breakfast I sent Condon to Seal Island, by land, to bring up George. Mr. Hill and I went up the river to shoot salmon, but saw none.

Friday 14. At eleven o'clock Mr. Hill accompanied me down the river, on a party of pleasure; we went in our kyacks, with provisions for two or three days, and landed by the brook in Salt Cove. We carried our kyacks over land into Atkinson Pond, by the side of which we tailed four traps for otters. We landed again near the head of the pond, which is near two miles long, and walked across the isthmus to Cutter Harbour; where we saw so much fresh signs of deer and geese, as convinced us, that plenty of both had frequented that place daily for some time past.

past. In the evening, twenty geese came into the fresh-water pond, which empties itself into the Cove; but as we could not get near enough to them, we let them alone till it was dark, when we divided and tried again. As we were watching the geese, a hind and calf came close up to Mr. Hill, but he did not fire, on a supposition that he could not kill one with shot. The deer winding him, went hastily off, and drove away the geese. We then laid down under some trees, and endeavoured to compose ourselves to sleep; but we were prevented till midnight, by the intolerable biting of the moschetos, at which time we met with another as unpleasant attack, but of a different kind. A storm came on at that time, which lasted an hour, during which, it thundered and lightened most tremendously, accompanied with much rain. Mr. Hill got up, and would have had me done the same, but I replied, "Since I can be no better off, I am resolved to lie where I am till day-light, unless I am floated off the ground." After the storm was over a settled rain set in and continued all night. Mr. Hill killed three curlews as we were crossing the isthmus.

1772.  
August.

Wind  
S. W. hard.

At day-light we got up, and attempted to make a fire to dry ourselves by; but every thing was so wet that we could not. We then walked round the pond, and found a deer-path which had been much used. We sat watching on the bar till nine o'clock, when, fearing the weather would not mend, we set out homewards, after tailing a couple of flips. By the way I killed a spruce-game with my rifle, and took up the traps; one of which was struck up. We got home at four o'clock, and were informed that the Indians had killed a whale.

Saturday 15.

N. W. hard.

little.

It rained till ten o'clock this morning, when the sky cleared, and the rest of the day proved hot.

After breakfast Mr. Hill and I set off in a skiff, in order to see the whale; but meeting captain Helling from Chateau, with a

Sunday 16.  
W. fresh.



1772.  
August.

message from Mr. Pinson who had lately arrived there, (as was also his Majesty's ship Nautilus) we sent the boat forward and returned on foot. Captain Helling went back in the afternoon, and I sent by him all the whale-bone that I had got from the Indians; which weighed eight hundred one quarter and eleven pounds. At night the skiff returned, and brought word that it was only a young grampus which the Indians had killed; and that it produced neither bone nor fat.

A clear day.

Monday 17.

*Wind*  
*N. W. little.*

After breakfast Mr. Hill and I, accompanied by George and Condon in the large punt, set off for St. Lewis's Bay. We landed on Drake Island in Cutter Harbour, and caught four young black-ducks alive, and tailed four traps there. We then went to the head of the cove and pitched a tent near the mouth of the pond, and sat watching till dark, but saw nothing. Mr. Hill killed a curlew as we came. At night we picked up a few squids, which were the first I have seen on this coast, but they are plentiful enough in Newfoundland.

A clear day.

Tuesday 18.

*S. E. little.*

Early in the morning, leaving George and the tent, the rest of us proceeded up the bay. We looked at the traps, and had an old duck in one of them; caught four alive, and I shot another. We put into Mary Harbour where we dined, then went on and arrived at the salmon-post at eight in the evening. At ten we heard a wolf howling in the wood, not far from the house.

Wednes. 19.

After breakfast Mr. Hill and I went in our kyacks, to the bottom of the meadow above the sand-banks, and walked into the wood to look at the large timber-trees which are there. We then went to the point above, from whence I discovered a young black-bear going up the river; we pursued him, and  
after



after a chase of near two miles, got within fifty yards, when I sent a ball through him, which knocked him over; but he soon recovered sufficiently to get into the woods, bleeding very freely. Having no dog, we immediately returned, and sent some of the people with a bloodhound, but they could not get him. The rest of the day we spent in watching the shores, as several deer and bears had been seen from the house, during the summer.

A fine day.

Early in the morning we set off for Cutter Harbour, at the same time I sent Baskem and another man to the Lodge, for the cooper to trim the salmon, and to collect the traps which they had out on the north side of the bay. In a cove below Twelve-o'clock Harbour, we met with a great number of geese, both old and young, and caught one of the latter. We had another black-duck in one of the traps, and George had killed seventeen curlews. He saw a good stag on Tuesday last, but did not get a shot at him.

A fine day.

Early in the morning, we took up the flaps, struck the tent, and moved off. While the people were packing up, I pursued some young shell-birds, and killed eight of them; took up the traps, and killed three curlews. Mr. Hill and I landed on the north west side of Lyon Head, and walked across to the east point of Skiff Harbour. On the head he killed a brace of curlews. We got home at four o'clock, and found Baskem there, and the cooper returned from Seal Island.

Fine day, with a thick fog at night.

I packed up all the furs and skins, and prepared for Chateau. Dark, cold weather.

1772.  
August.

Thursday 20.  
*Wind*  
*S. E. little.*

Friday 21.

Saturday 22.

1772.  
August.  
Sunday 23.  
Wind E. S. E.  
*fresh.*

After breakfast my visitors accompanied me in a skiff to Seal Island; and by the way I killed a ranger with shot. The boat being deeply laden, (for we had the furs and skins with us) it was evening when we got down. We lay on board the shallop.

Frequent showers of rain.

Monday 24.  
*N. E. fresh.*

At day-light we sailed for Chateau, and arrived in Lance Cove at four in the afternoon; we left the shallop there, and went on board the Otter, where we remained the night. By the way we met the Otter's boat coming to me, with a message from captain Morris.

Tuesday 25.

Early in the morning I went to Lance Cove and returned to dinner. A very hot day.

Wednes. 26.  
*S. W.  
moderate.*

I went to Lance Cove in the morning, where I bought some provisions and empty hogsheds; and hired a cooper to trim the salmon at the Lodge. At dark I sent my boat home, and lay at Lance Cove.

Warm weather.

Thursday 27.  
*S. W.  
little.*

Captain Morris sending his boat for me this morning, I went on board and breakfasted with him; after which I set off homewards in the Otter's yawl, under the command of Mr. Symphon, the gunner, whom captain Morris sent to order all the Indians to return home immediately; excepting those who were to go to England with me, and a few others who were to remain all winter at my settlement. By the way we met a shallop, and were informed that no Indians had been seen by any of the fishermen for some days past. We stopped at Seal Island where we took in the cooper, and arrived at my house at eight o'clock at night.

Foggy weather all day.

After

After breakfast I went with Mr. Symphon for St. Lewis's Bay, and ordered the shallop to follow us as soon as the people had tunned off the oil. At three o'clock we arrived in Effingham Harbour, and pitched our tents on Mouse Island. I then took a short walk along the shore, and beheaded five spruce-game with my rifle, and saw much fresh shot of deer.

1772.  
August.  
Friday 28.  
*Wind*  
*E. fresh.*

Early in the morning I walked to Green Cove, where the boat took me in, and we went to Cribby Corner; we found a small pond near the shore, with an old beaver-house and some otters in it. From the head of the pond, a good otter-path led into Twelve-o'clock Harbour. We returned to the boat by the shore side, as we were very wet with walking through the woods, and then turned into Hoop-pole Cove, which we intended rowing round; but a heavy squall of wind and rain coming on, obliged us to make the best of our way back to the tents.

Saturday 29.  
*S. E.*

*N. squally.*

*moderate.*

Foggy morning, clear evening.

Early in the morning I went in the boat to Green Cove, where I found one of our traps on a rubbing-place, and took it in. I then took one of the marines with me and walked into the woods; I should have gone much farther, but the flies bit so intolerably that we struck for Hoop-pole Cove, where we met the boat again and went to Brewer's Brook; on which, and not far from the mouth of it, is a pretty pond for beavers, with an old house in it: I walked round it, and then returned to the tents. I found another trap near the above Brook. In the evening my shallop passed by for Hoop-pole Cove, to cut hoop-poles. I killed two brace of spruce-game with shot.

Sunday 30.  
*W. little.*

Hot weather.

Early in the morning we struck our tents, and moved to Hoop-pole Cove where we pitched them again. I sent one of the

Monday 31.



1772.  
August. the Otter's people in my kyack to the Coleroon, to bring some deer-flips. The flies bit terribly to-day.

September.  
Tuesday 1.  
*Wind S. E.  
moderate.*

At ten this morning the man returned with the flips. Mr. Sympson then went off in his boat for my house, in his way to Chateau, and I went in my kyack to Green Cove, to tail the flips. Just as I had set the fourth, a deer came trotting between the water-side and me; I sent a ball through her heart, notwithstanding which, she ran a hundred and thirty yards before she dropped. She was a three years hind, and in good condition: I broke her up, and returning to the boat, sent the punt for her. In the night one of my dogs eat half the skin.

The morning was foggy and wet; the afternoon clear.

Wednesf. 2.  
*N. N. E.  
little.*

I went round the cove in my kyack, and tailed another flip. In the afternoon I sent the people off in the shallop with hoop-poles for the salmon fishery, and remained by myself. I killed four young shell-birds from the tent door.

A clear day.

Thursday 3.  
*S. E.*

This being a wet day I did not stir out.

Friday 4.  
*N. E. fresh.*

After breakfast I walked to Green Cove, but had nothing in the flips.

A fair morning, but rained in the afternoon.

Saturday 5.  
*S. E. hard.*

It raining hard all day, I never went out of my tent, except to fetch some water, and three young shell-birds and a gull, which I killed from the door.

Sunday 6.  
*N. fresh.  
E. S. E.  
fresh.*

Early in the morning the shallop returned, and informed me of Baskem having caught a wolf in a trap. Striking my tent, we sailed homewards, and arrived there at four in the afternoon, where

where I heard that the Otter's schooner came in quest of the yawl, and that they both went away together. I found all the salmon packed.

1772.  
September.

A clear morning, with fog and rain afterwards.

At day-break we unloaded the shallop, and then I sent her off for Seal Island to take in the oil. I was writing letters all the rest of the day.

Monday 7.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. hard.*  
*moderate.*

Rainy morning, clear afternoon.

Early in the morning I sent two hands with Pinson's cooper to Seal Island, to assist in loading the shallop. After breakfast I took two flips and tailed them in the marsh at the back of Hare Hill, and killed three spruce-game with my rifle.

Tuesday 8.  
*W. fresh.*

After breakfast I went in my kyack down the river, looked at the flips on Salt Point, walked to the top of North Head; then crossed to Punt Pond, went towards Rugged and Tough, and watched there a while, and then returned home. I killed a seal and a spruce-game with ball.

Wednes. 9.  
*S. fresh.*

A fine day.

After breakfast I went down the river in my kyack and landed on the north east side of Salt Cove; from whence I walked across to Wolf Cove, where I saw several geese and a snipe; which is the first I have seen in this country. On my return I took up the trap by Little Pond; there was an otter in it, which was quite decayed.

Thursday 10.  
*variable.*

*little*  
*and*  
*fresh*  
*by turns.*

A fine day.

Early in the morning I sent Bettres to South Head to pick berries; and after breakfast I went upon Prospect Hill, and there got six quarts myself.

Friday 11.  
*variable.*  
*little.*

Early

1772.  
September.  
Saturday 12.  
*Wind*  
*S. moderate.*

Early in the morning a shallop of Noble and Pinson's came up here; which I sent off immediately for the Colleroon, to bring down the salmon, the crew, and craft. They had not been gone half an hour, before my house took fire, and having nobody at home to assist me but the boy, it was burnt to the ground in a short time, together with the servants' house and salmon-house. We saved but twenty-nine tierces of salmon, and a few other things, most of which were damaged. Sixteen tierces were burnt, as were all the goods for Indian trade; all our shops, and my private baggage. With much labour we saved the store-house, and prevented the woods from taking fire. As soon as that was effected I walked in among the ruins, picked up some gun barrels, and broiled some steakes of venison upon them, to refresh my wearied spirits. I then took up my lodgings in the store-house, having fortunately saved some bed-clothes. My private loss I compute at near five hundred pounds; and that of the partnership at two hundred and fifty. In the evening another shallop of Noble and Pinson's arrived.

A fine day, but rained hard in the night, which prevented the fire from spreading again.

Sunday 13.  
*N. W. fresh.*

The fire still burns fiercely in the ruins, particularly among the salmon. I picked up some of my plate, but most of it was melted. We shipped the salmon on board the shallop, and sent her off for Chateau at night.

Rainy weather.

Monday 14.  
*N. W. little.*

Bettres employed in picking the ruins. After breakfast I went up Hare Hill, visited the slips, and returned by the lower garden; where I observed that the peas were all nipped by the morning frosts. At night the cooper and Fogarty returned from the Colleroon in one of the new punts; they brought me a hind-quarter of venison, and informed me that Noble and Pinson's shallop



## THE FIRST VOYAGE.

257

shallop was gone for Chateau with forty tierces of salmon; and that our own boat was coming with the rest, (twenty-one tierces) the craft, and crew; also had a deer-calf alive.

Clear weather.

1772.  
September.

At day-light I sent Fogarty and the cooper to the stage for boards, to cover a new house with; they returned in the evening with a punt load. In the morning five Indians came up, and also a shallop of Perkins and Coghlan's, with thirty-one empty tierces; I took out seventeen, and sent the rest to Chateau, to repack those which were damaged. In the evening the shallop fell down to Indian Cove.

Tuesday 15.  
*calm.*

Rained hard most part of the day.

Fogarty cutting studs for a new house. In the evening I sent the cooper to Chateau in the shallop.

Wednesf. 16.  
*N. W. harsh.*  
*fresh.*

Hard rain.

Fogarty clearing away the ruins. After dark, Baskem and his crew arrived in a punt, having left the shallop in Furriers Cove: I gave them some supper and sent them back.

Thursday 17.  
*N. fresh.*

Rained all day.

Fogarty clearing away the ruins. Bettres and I weighed and packed the tobacco. At eleven o'clock Baskem and his crew came up; we then got the boards out of the storehouse, stowed the seal-nets on hoop-poles in lieu of them, and fresh drew and studded the dog-kennel for the people to lie in. I stripped the deer-calf which died last night.

Friday 18.  
*S. fresh.*

Rained all day.

All hands were set to work on a new house, which we got  
VOL. I. L 1 fludded

Saturday 19.  
*W. moderate.*  
*hard.*

1772.  
September.

fludded by night, and part of the chimney built. I killed a seal from the door, but did not get it.

Clear till the evening, it then rained.

Sunday 20.  
*Wind*  
*W. little.*

Fogarty and Condon were working on the chimney, the rest brought up the shallop and the sealing skiff. I got most of the craft out of her, and stowed some of it in the store-house. Part of the roof of the new house was put on. I killed a duck with my rifle out of the punt.

*E. moderate.*

A clear and warm morning; hazy and cold in the afternoon.

Monday 21.  
*E. S. E. fresh.*

Early in the morning I had the sealing skiff repaired, and took an inventory of what goods remained. I then engaged two of the people afresh, and, at noon, sailed with the rest for Chateau to get a passage for England. At midnight we came to an anchor at Seal Island.

It snowed very hard both before, and some time after, daylight; it lay eight inches deep, but went off at noon.

Tuesday 22.  
*calm.*  
*S. E. little.*

At seven in the morning we hauled up and rowed out to sea; then came to sail. On the Table Land we saw a brace of deer; we anchored in Condon Tickle and I went after them, but they were gone. On my return to the shallop, two of Noble and Pinson's boats came in; captain Burd, who was in one of them, came on board and dined with me; after which I sailed again, and arrived in Lance Cove at five in the evening. Mr. Pinson accommodated me with his house.

Wednes. 23.

I landed the salmon, and settled accompts with my people. The Indians arrived at Henly Harbour to-day, and the two men who intend going to England with me came here, but returned at night.

I wrote

I wrote letters, finished the people's accompts, and sent the shallop off for Fogo.

1772.  
September.  
Thursday 24.

As it rained hard all this day, I employed myself in writing.

Friday 25.

After breakfast one of Mr. Pinson's men went along with me to the westward, as far as Man-of-War's Rock, in hopes of meeting with some deer, but we saw only some grey-plover and a few curlews; none of which would let us come near them.

Saturday 26.

A fine day.

It blew very hard all day, but the wind abated at night.

Sunday 27.

The two Indian men, a woman and a child, who are to go with me to England, came here to-day to remain till we sail; they informed me that the rest were gone back to Cape Charles for the winter.

Monday 28.

I went out a shooting, but saw nothing.

Tuesday 29.

Attuiock accompanied me a shooting to the westward, and killed a brace of grouse.

Wednes. 30.

I wrote letters to England and St. John's, and sent them by Pinson's schooner. The Indians went for Cape Charles in a shallop, to visit their relations, and bring some things which they had forgotten.

October.  
Thursday 1.

Nothing material occurred till this day, when I went off after dinner in a shallop of Pinson's for Table Point & deer shooting, accompanied by one of his people who is an old sportsman and a good shot: also we took a boy to cut wood and cook for us. The wind failing we got no farther than Henly Island, where I found some empty casks in Perkins and Coghlan's house, with our joint mark on them, which I put into the boat.

Wednes. 7.



1772.  
October,  
Thursday 8.

We failed at day-light, and at eleven o' clock anchored in Truck Island Tickle. Having landed our things there, we carried them to Foul-weather Droke, where we made a tilt and sent the shallop back.

Friday 9.

We walked over Drifty Mountains, Cliff Hills, and all the high lands, and saw some grouse, but no fresh sign of deer.

Saturday 10.  
and  
Sunday 11.  
Monday 12.

I sat on Lower Table these two last days, but saw nothing.

I sat on Lower Table again, and in the evening the shallop came for us; we failed at dark, and soon arrived in Lance Cove. I killed a duck to-day with my rifle; and Pinson's man killed eleven fowl while we were out. Attuiock, with two of his wives and a child, returned to-day.

Tuesday 13.

I engaged two of Pinson's discharged men for the ensuing year, and bought some provisions for their winter's use.

Wednes. 14.

I put most of my provisions into a shallop of Pinson's which was going to Cape Charles, and engaged one of my old hands again.

Thursday 15.

After breakfast I failed for Cape Charles in Pinson's shallop, taking my people with me, and arrived there at noon.

Friday 16.

Early in the morning we failed for the Lodge. I committed an error in piloting the boat up the river, and ran her on shore near Spring Rocks, where we left her and went up in the punt. I found that the two hands whom I left here had done very little work; and had killed a fowl, and my old favourite milch-goat. All my dogs were ill of the distemper. At high water we got the boat off and brought her up.

We

We were employed all day in getting the sealing-craft into the boat.

1772.  
October.  
Saturday 17.

I got on board what remained to be taken down at this time, and failed for the stage. We landed most of the things, and I killed three divers in White-Bear Sound.

Sunday 18.

Having landed the remainder of the things, I fet the people to repair the house; and taking Donovan (the head-man) in the flat with me, I went to the head of the Sound, and shewed him where I would have the nets fet. I tailed two traps for otters, and one for a fox, and killed a seal with my rifle. In the evening I sent the shallop to Seal Island.

Monday 19.

We mended some nets, and repaired the house. The shallop returned for me. I killed a brace of grouse.

Tuesday 20

We mended some more nets. I went up White-bear Sound, and measured and sounded the tickles: the westernmost one is sixteen fathom by two and a half; the middle, nine fathom by two and a half; and the easternmost, sixty fathom by three.

Wednes. 21.

In the morning I failed for Chateau, and brought Edward Franks away; his leg being broken out again. Anchored at Seal Island.

Thursday 22.  
S. fresh.

Dull morning, and thick fog afterwards.

We failed again this morning; but, not being able to do any good, returned. I killed a sea-pigeon with my rifle.

Thick fog.

Friday 23.  
Wind  
S. S. E.  
little

We failed this morning, but could go no farther than Camp Islands, where I was much surprised to meet with a curlew so late in the year; I beheaded it with my rifle. I slept in the shal-

Saturday 24.  
S. S. W.  
little.

- {  
 1772.  
 October.
- shallop's main-sail, but did not find myself too hot.  
 There was a thick fog all day, and it froze sharp during the night.
- Sunday 25.  
*Wind calm.*
- At day-light we weighed anchor, rowed towards Chateau, and at noon came to in Truck Island Tickle; where we stopped an hour for the turn of the tide. Attuiock and I landed and walked to Condon Tickle, where I killed a seal with my rifle, and the boat took us in again. Soon after, a breeze sprang up at South West, and we were working to windward all the remainder of the day and night.
- Monday 26.  
*N. N. E. fresh.*
- At three o'clock this morning we arrived in Lance Cove. I wrote letters for England.  
 Rainy weather.
- Tuesday 27.
- Early this morning, the Betfy brig, William Helling commander, sailed for St. John's.  
 Weather as yesterday.
- Wednesday 28.  
*N. E. fresh.*
- In the evening two Indians came here to inform me, that their shallop and families were in Henly Harbour.
- Thursday 29.  
*moderate.*
- I sent part of our baggage on board. In the morning the Indian shallop came here, and they pitched their tents on the beach. It was this day determined, that Attuiock, Ickcongoque, his youngest wife; Ickeuna, her daughter; (a child under four years of age) Tooklavinia, Attuiock's youngest brother; and Caubvick his wife, should accompany me to England. Another brother, with his wife, are already gone to England with Perkins and Coghlan's head-man; and their other two brothers, Nawadlock and Scheidley, with their families, and Attuiock's other three wives, with the rest of their children, are to winter at my sealing-post at Stage Cove. I gave them very
- parti-



particular injunctions for their behaviour, and they promised obedience.

1772.  
October.

Some showers of rain.

This afternoon the vessel went higher up the bay, to be ready to go to sea as soon as the wind serves.

Friday 30.  
*Wind*  
*S. moderate.*

The rest of the Indians being gone to Charles Harbour, those who are to go to England with me are accommodated in Mr. Finson's house. On going into the room where they slept, I observed Attuiock performing a ceremony, which, for its singularity, I shall take the liberty to relate. His wife was laid upon the floor, with her hands by her sides: Attuiock sat on the right side of his wife, so far back, as to have her head opposite to his knees. He had placed a loose strap under her head, which came over her forehead. In this strap he put the end of a strong stick, which he held in his hands across his knees. With great gravity, and in a low, doleful cadence, he sung a song, frequently laying a strong emphasis on some particular word which I did not understand; at the same time, by the help of a lever, he raised her head as high as the length of her neck would permit, and then let it bump down again upon the floor, keeping time to the tune. As I supposed it was a religious rite, (he being a priest) I silently observed what was going forward. At length, the old gentleman fixing his eyes on me, pointed to his wife, with an important look, and said, "It is very good, very good." "That may be" replied I, "but pray what is it good for?" "My wife has got the head-ach," answered the priest. Not willing to affront him, I got out of the room as fast as possible, that I might indulge myself in a hearty laugh, at the curious Esquimau method of curing that complaint.

Cloudy weather, with rain.

In

1772.  
November.  
Saturday 7.  
Wind N. E.  
*fresh.*

In the evening Mr. Pinson, the Indians, myself, Mrs. Selby, and all the other passengers embarked and lay on board the Mary; a ship commanded by Mr. George Monday.

Sunday 8.  
N. N. E.  
*fresh.*

At day-break we put to sea, and set sail for Ireland. We found a very great sea in the streights, and by night were two leagues to the eastward of the island of Belle Isle.

Saturday 21.  
*W. hard.*

*hard gales.*

Nothing more occurred than is usual in voyages at this time of the year across the Atlantic, till three o'clock this morning; when, by some mismanagement of the helm, the ship was caught by the lee as she was scudding under the fore-sail, and was near foundering before the sail could be clued up; that being effected, we brought to under the mizen-stay-sail. At day-light we found the bolt-sprit was sprung; we then reefed the fore-top-mast, secured the fore-mast and bolt-sprit, and put her before the wind again.

Thick weather and a great sea.

Sunday 22.  
S.S.W. *hard.*

The Indians grew extremely uneasy to-day, and insisted that we had lost ourselves and should never more see land. I then examined the log book, and shewed them upon the chart where we were; adding, that we should make the land of Ireland, near Cape Clear, to-morrow; but they gave very little credit to what I said.

Thick weather.

Monday 23.  
W. S. W.  
*hard.*  
*little.*  
W. N. W.  
*little.*  
*fresh.*

At day-break, the wind having shifted and cleared the sky, we perceived ourselves to be not more than four miles from the land, and near Bantry Bay. Nothing but the immediate interposition of Divine Providence, or a series of fortunate accidents (should the former be doubted) could possibly have saved our lives. For had we not broached to on Saturday last, and by so doing

doing lost twenty leagues of ground, we must have run on shore in a heavy gale and thick weather, at ten o'clock last night. Had not the wind abated to almost a calm at five this morning, we should have been on shore by six; and if it had not cleared up just when it did, and the wind shifted, we should soon have been too near the land to have cleared it. We passed Cape Clear in a little time, and ran along shore till midnight, when we brought to for day-light.

A fine day.

At day-light we found ourselves between Youghall and Dungarvon, and hauled close up to the mouth of the latter place in hopes of a boat coming off to take the servant passengers on shore; in which case we should immediately have proceeded for England; but none appearing, we went forward for Waterford, and anchored at Passage at three in the afternoon. We found here, his Majesty's frigate *Glory*, commanded by my old acquaintance captain Chads. In the evening my friends and I landed at Passage, where we supped; then went to Waterford in a noddy and two carrs, where we arrived at one o'clock the next morning.

A fine day.

We remained at Waterford from this day till the twentieth, and I was teased to death by the curiosity of the whole town and country to see the Indians.

After breakfast we set off for Passage, but could scarcely get through the streets for the concourse of people; every window likewise was full.

At day-light we unmoored, and soon after sailed for Dartmouth, with a fair wind and fine weather.

1772.  
November.

Tuesday 24.  
*Wind*  
*W. N. W.*  
*fresh.*

Wednesday 25.

Saturday 28.

Sunday 29.  
*N. W. fresh.*



- { 1772.  
 December.  
 Friday 4. Meeting with contrary winds and very thick weather, we were working between Ireland, England, and Scilly until this day; when, not being able to do better, we ran into St. Hell-ing's Pool in Scilly.
- Saturday 5. After breakfast I took the Indians with me and went to St. Mary's, the largest of the Scilly Islands, and stayed the night there.
- Sunday 6. Meeting with the Providence brig bound for London, I took passage in her; the Indians and myself then returned to the ship and brought away all our baggage, and put it on board the Providence.
- Wednesd. 9. At four o'clock this morning we failed for London; the mas-  
*Wind*  
*W. fresh.* ter and mate both drunk. At eight at night we were abreast of Mount's Bay.
- Friday 11 At three o'clock this afternoon we came to an anchor in the  
 to  
 Sunday 13. Downs, and took a pilot on board. We failed from thence the next morning, and in twenty-four hours came to an anchor in Gravesend Road; I landed with the two men, and set off for London in a post-chaise, where we arrived at three in the after-noon.
- Monday 14. I went down the river this morning, met the vessel in the Pool, and brought the women on shore. They were greatly astonish-ed at the number of shipping which they saw in the river; for they did not suppose that there were so many in the whole world: but I was exceedingly disappointed to observe them pass through London Bridge without taking much notice of it. I soon discovered that they took it for a natural rock which ex-tended across the river. They laughed at me when I told them  
 it.

it was the work of men; nor could I make them believe it, till we came to Blackfriars Bridge, which I caused them to examine with more attention; shewing them the joints, and pointing out the marks of the chizzels upon the stones. They no sooner comprehended by what means such a structure could be erected, than they expressed their wonder with astonishing significance of countenance.

1772.  
December.

On landing at Westminster Bridge, we were immediately surrounded by a great concourse of people; attracted not only by the uncommon appearance of the Indians who were in their seal-skin dresses, but also by a beautiful eagle, and an Esquimau dog; which had much the resemblance of a wolf, and a remarkable wildness of look. I put them all into coaches. with as much expedition as possible, and drove off to the lodgings which I had prepared in Leicester Street.

In a few days time, I had so many applications for admittance to see the new visitors, that my time was wholly taken up in gratifying the curiosity of my friends and their acquaintance; and the numbers who came made my lodgings very inconvenient to the landlord as well as to myself. I therefore resolved to look out for a house. I soon hired a small one, ready furnished, for ten guineas a month, in Little Castle Street, Oxford Market, and removed thither.

Being willing, as far as lay in my power, to comply with the incessant applications of my friends for a sight of the Indians; and finding it impossible either to have any rest, or time to transact business, I appropriated two days a week to that purpose, viz. Tuesdays and Fridays. On those days, not only my house was filled, even to an inconvenience, but the street was so much crowded with carriages and people, that my residence was a great nuisance to the neighbourhood.

1773.

As their skin dresses had a dirty appearance and an offensive smell, I provided a quantity of broad-cloth, flannel, and beads, together with whatever else was necessary; and the women now having leisure to work, and being excellent tailors, soon clothed them all anew; preserving their own fashion in the cut of their garments.

I once took the men to the opera when their Majesties were there, and we chanced to sit near Mr. Coleman, the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, who politely invited all the Indians and myself to a play at his house. He fixed on Cymbeline, and they were greatly delighted with the representation. But their pride was most highly gratified, at being received with a thundering applause by the audience, on entering the box. The men soon observed to their wives, that they were placed in the King's box, and received in the same manner as their Majesties were at the opera; which added considerably to the pleasure which they felt from the *tout ensemble*. Never did I observe so young a child pay such unremitting attention to the whole representation, as little Ickeuna: no sooner did the swords begin to clash, in the fighting scene between Posthumus and Iachimo, but she set up a most feeling scream.

About a fortnight after our arrival in town, having provided great-coats, boots, and hats for the men, in order that they might pass through the streets unobserved, I took Attuiock with me and walked beyond the Tower. We there took boat, rowed up the river, and landed at Westminster Bridge; from whence we walked to Hyde Park Corner, and then home again. I was in great expectation, that he would begin to relate the wonders which he had seen, the instant he entered the room; but I found myself greatly disappointed. He immediately sat down by the fire side, placed both his hands on his



his knees, leaned his head forward, fixed his eyes on the ground in a stupid stare; and continued in that posture for a considerable time. At length, tossing up his head, and fixing his eyes on the cieling, he broke out in the following soliloquy; "Oh! "I am tired; here are too many houses; too much smoke; too "many people; Labrador is very good; seals are plentiful "there; I wish I was back again." By which I could plainly perceive, that the multiplicity, and variety of objects had confounded his ideas; which were too much confined to comprehend any thing but the inconveniencies that he had met with. And indeed, the longer they continued in England, the more was I convinced of the truth of that opinion; for their admiration increased in proportion, as their ideas expanded; till at length they began more clearly to comprehend the use, beauty, and mechanism of what they saw; though the greater part of these were as totally lost upon them, as they would have been upon one of the brute creation.

Although they had often passed St. Paul's without betraying any great astonishment, or at least not so much as all Europeans do at the first sight of one of those stupendous islands of ice, which are daily to be seen near the east coast of their own country, yet when I took them to the top of it, and convinced them that it was built by the hands of men (a circumstance which had not entered their heads before, for they had supposed it a natural production) they were quite lost in amazement. The people below, they compared to mice; and insisted, that it must at least be as high as Cape Charles, which is a mountain of considerable altitude. Upon my asking them how they should describe it to their countrymen on their return, they replied, with a look of the utmost expression, they should neither mention it, nor many other things which they had seen, lest they should be called liars, from the seeming impossibility of such astonishing facts.

Walking

1773.

Walking along Piccadilly one day with the two men, I took them into a shop to shew them a collection of animals. We had no sooner entered than I observed their attention riveted on a small monkey; and I could perceive horror most strongly depicted in their countenances. At length the old man turned to me and faltered out, "Is that an Esquimau?" I must confess, that both the colour and contour of the countenance had considerable resemblance to the people of their nation; but how they could conceive it possible for an Esquimau to be reduced to that diminutive size, I am wholly at a loss to account for; unless they had fixed their attention on the countenance only, and had not adverted to any other particulars. On pointing out several other monkeys of different kinds, they were greatly diverted at the mistake which they had made; but were not well pleased to observe, that monkeys resembled their race much more than ours.

The parrots, and other talkative birds, next attracted their notice. And it was a great treat to me, both then and at all other times, to observe their different emotions, much more forcibly expressed in their countenances, than is possible to be done by those, whose feelings are not equally genuine. Civilized nations imperceptibly contract an artificial expression of countenance, to help out their languid feelings; for knowledge, by a communication with the world and books, enlightens our ideas so much, that they are not so liable to be taken by surprise, as the uninformed mind of the savage, who never had the least hint given him, that certain things are in existence; consequently, they break upon him as unexpectedly, and forcibly, as the sun would do upon a man who was born deaf and blind, in case he should suddenly be brought to sight on a clear day.

Being

1773.

Being on a dining visit, with that excellent surgeon and anatomist, the ingenious John Hunter; in the afternoon Attuiock walked out of the room by himself, but presently returned with such evident marks of terror, that we were all greatly alarmed, fearing some accident had happened to him; or, that he had met with an insult from one of the servants. He seized hold of my hand, and eagerly pressed me to go along with him. I asked the cause of his emotion, but could get nothing more from him than "Come along, come along with me," and he hastily led me into a room in the yard, in which stood a glass case containing many human bones. "Look there," says he, with more horror and consternation in his countenance, than I ever beheld in that of man before, "are those the bones of Esquimaux whom Mr. Hunter has killed and eaten? Are we to be killed? Will he eat us, and put our bones there?" As the whole company followed us, the other Indians had also taken the alarm before the old priest had finished his interrogatories; nor did any of them seem more at ease, by the rest of us breaking out into a sudden and hearty laugh, till I explained to them that those were the bones of our own people, who had been executed for certain crimes committed by them, and were preserved there, that Mr. Hunter might better know how to set those of the living, in case any of them should chance to be broken; which often happened in so populous a country. They were then perfectly satisfied, and approved of the practice; but Attuiock's nerves had received too great a shock to enable him to resume his usual tranquility, till he found himself safe in my house again.

Passing through Hyde Park, in our way to Holland House, and observing his Majesty looking at the regiment of Old Buffs, which were then going to Plymouth, we got out of the coach and went up to the front; where I explained to them the use of  
that



1773.

that body of men, and of the évolutions which they were performing. After his Majesty had viewed the regiment collectively, the recruits were drawn out at a few paces distant from the left flank, that he might examine them separately. So great a crowd had gathered round us, as incommoded our view of the troops, and attracted the notice of the King, who then sent general Harvey to order me with the Indians, into the vacant space between the regiment and the recruits. Here his Majesty rode slowly past them, and condescended to salute them by taking off his hat, accompanied with a gracious smile; honours which they were highly pleased with, and often mentioned afterwards with great exultation. Nor were they in the least displeased that his Majesty did not speak to them; since I had previously told them not to expect it; and they observed that he spoke to none but the commanding officer, and one or two of those who were in attendance.

They were afterwards greatly diverted at the expence of the Hon. Stephen Fox. That gentleman came to Holland House on purpose to see the Indians there; but when he arrived, they were at the end of a long gallery: Stephen being rather out of wind with walking up stairs, sat down at the door to wait their return, where he unfortunately fell fast asleep. Although we continued a long time in the house with Lord and Lady Holland, he did not awake from his slumber till we had got into the coach to go away; when he mounted his poney and galloped off. His manner of retreat made them express great compassion for the poor beast, whose unfortunate lot it was to carry so great a weight at such a rate; nor could I help censuring him myself for cruelty, till I was informed that he would have fallen asleep on horse-back, had he gone slower. Then, indeed, I pitied both horse and rider.

I continued in London till the month of February; at which time I took the Indians with me to my father's house at Marnham in Nottinghamshire, where we stayed six weeks. While we were there I amused them with all kinds of field diversions: we also made several visits in the neighbourhood; particularly one to Kelham, where Lord George Sutton politely invited our whole family, and entertained my friends with a fox-chase. Fortunately we had an excellent run of twelve miles, and it was very singular, that, although the Indians had been on horse-back only three times before, they were both in at the death; which happened in an open field, with three couple and a half of hounds, out of twenty-five couples; a proof how hard they must have driven him.

1773.

I soon found the country agree much better with their inclinations, as well as their health, than London. Here they could enjoy fresh air and exercise, without being distressed by crowds of people gathering round them whenever they stirred out; which was always the case in town. The women, according to the universal disposition of the fair sex, enjoyed visiting and dancing; and I must say, that Caubvick attained to great perfection in that graceful accomplishment, during her short stay. The men were best pleased with sporting; the exquisite nose of the hound, which could follow an animal by the scent, over an open country or through a thick wood, almost as swiftly as he could have done had the creature been in view, the sagacity and steadiness of the pointer, and the speed of the greyhound, were matters of great astonishment to them. But above all, they they were most struck with the strength, beauty, and utility of that piece of perfection in the brute creation, that noble animal, the horse.

The face of the country did not pass unobserved by them,  
 Vol. I. N n and

1773.

and their expression was "The land is all made;" for they supposed that we had cut down the woods, and levelled the hills. In the former supposition they were certainly right; and I do not wonder at the latter, since they would naturally suppose that all the world was like the small part of it which they had formerly seen; and which is almost an entire collection of hills covered with thick woods. As they had never before seen any cultivated land (except a few small gardens, which they observed were dug with a spade) they formed an idea of our immense numbers, by being able to till so much land and consume the produce of it in a year; exclusive of the animal food with which they saw our tables and markets abounded. How the inhabitants of London were supplied with food, I could never make them fully comprehend, any more than I could the number of people by which the metropolis was inhabited. Their arithmetic goes no higher than the number twenty-one; therefore, the best I could do, was to tell them, that a certain number of large whales would serve them for one meal only. Nothing surprized them more, than to meet with a man who assured them he could not shoot, had never killed an animal, nor seen the sea in his life.

After my return to town, by his Majesty's permission, I took them to Court; where their dresses and behaviour made them greatly taken notice of. They were also at the houses of several of the nobility and people of fashion; and I omitted nothing, which came within the compass of my pocket, to make their stay in England agreeable, or to impress them with ideas of our riches and strength. The latter I thought highly necessary, as they had often, when in Labrador, spoken of our numbers with great contempt, and told me they were so numerous, that they could cut off all the English with great ease, if they thought proper to collect themselves together; an opinion which could

not



not fail to produce in me very unpleasant reflections. But they had not been long in London before they confessed to me, that the Esquimaux were but as one, compared to that of the English.

1773.

At the same time, I did not neglect to provide every thing that was necessary for my return. I represented to the Earl of Dartmouth (who was then at the head of the board of trade and plantations) the unjust proceedings of Noble and Pinson, in dispossessing me of my fishing-posts, and obtained an order for my salmon-fishery in Charles River to be restored; but I could not succeed with respect to my sealing-post near Cape Charles. I also presented to his lordship a plan for the encouragement of the trade in Labrador, and was examined by the board upon that head. Their report was laid before his Majesty in council, and my plan was partially adopted.

The term of my partnership with Perkins and Coghlan being expired, I dissolved it, and made preparations for returning to Labrador on my own bottom; which the liberality of my father enabled me to do, by assisting me with two thousand pounds.

## THE END OF THE FIRST VOYAGE.



[Illegible text block 1]

[Illegible text block 2]

[Illegible text block 3]

[Illegible text block 4]

[Illegible text block 5]

[Illegible text block 6]



---

## THE SECOND VOYAGE.

---

HAVING purchased a brig of eighty tons, and named her the Lady Tyrconnel, I shipped on board her all such goods as had been provided in London; and having ordered others at Lymmington, Weymouth, and Waterford, I quitted my house on the fifth of May, and embarked on board my vessel in the river Thames; together with Mrs. Selby, the Indians, Mr. John Williams, a surgeon, whom I had engaged to serve me in the capacity of clerk also, his wife, a maid-servant, a cooper named William Mather, and two apprentice boys. The command of the vessel I gave to Mr. George Monday, late Master of the Mary, in which I returned from Labrador; and I brought along with me a brace of greyhounds, a terrier, and some tame rabbits. A party of friends dined on board with me, and we had a merry leave-taking.

1773.  
May.

Wednes. 5.

Saturday 8.

Having now completed all my business in town, and the wind being fair, at two o'clock this afternoon we made sail down the



1773.  
May.  
Sunday 9. the river; the Esquimaux well pleased in the expectation of soon seeing their native country, their relations and friends again; and I very happy in the prospect of carrying them back, apparently in perfect health.

Tuesday 11. We passed through the Downs this evening, when I discharged the pilot, and went to sea.

Thursday 13. The pleasing prospects which I so lately had before me were of very short duration; for this evening as Caubvick was going to bed, she complained of great sickness at her stomach, had a very bad night, and daily grew worse. On my arrival at Lymington on the thirteenth, and consulting a surgeon there, (for my own, I found, was utterly ignorant of her complaint) he declared her malady to be the small-pox: which had nearly the same effect on me, as if he had pronounced my sentence of death. As it was in vain to expect that the rest should escape the infection, medicines were immediately given to prepare them for it; and I thought it a fortunate circumstance, that an opportunity offered for doing it.

Tuesday 18. Having taken on board forty tons of salt, and some other goods, I sailed from thence on the eighteenth, and arrived in Weymouth Roads a few hours after. There I received on board some nets and other goods from Bridport, and had the pleasure to find Caubvick go on as well as possible; her disorder being of the mild kind. I took the others out in the boat every day, and we went to the Bill of Portland to shoot murre.

Saturday 22. On the twenty-second Caubvick turned the height, and did not appear to be in the least danger. At the same time Ickcongoque began to complain. We sailed for Ireland on the twenty-eighth, but the wind taking us ahead when we got off the  
Bill

## THE SECOND VOYAGE.

271

Bill of Portland, we put back and anchored in Portland Road.  
Tooklavinia now was taken ill.

1773.  
May.

Saturday 29.

At two o'clock in the morning of the twenty-ninth we weighed again, and proceeded down the Channel with a fair wind and pleasant weather; still in hopes of arriving in sufficient time for my business; but at ten o'clock, so dreadful a stench pervaded the whole vessel, all the Indians being now ill, that three of the ship's crew now were seized with a fever, and we had reason to expect, that a pestilential disorder would soon attack us all. I therefore ordered captain Monday to carry the vessel into Plymouth, although I foresaw that measure would prove an immense loss to me, by the ruin of my voyage, and we came to an anchor in Catwater the next afternoon at two o'clock. I went on shore immediately, and made a personal application to Earl Cornwallis, Admiral Spry, and the Mayor of Plymouth, for an house to put the Indians in, but could not succeed.

Saturday 30.

Ickeuna died this morning, Caubvick had a violent fever on her, and the rest were extremely ill. In the evening I bargained for a house at Stonehouse, for two guineas and a half per week. At four o'clock the next morning we weighed and removed the vessel to Stonehouse Pool, I got the Indians on shore immediately, and Ickcongoque died that night.

Monday 31.

June.  
Tuesday 1.

On the second I engaged Dr. Farr, the physician to the Naval Hospital, and Mr. Monier, an apothecary of Plymouth, to attend the Indians; and, by the doctor's directions, I removed the two men into separate tents, which I had pitched in an adjoining close. In the evening I went to Plymouth, in order to set off for London, which I did the next morning at six o'clock, and arrived there at two in the afternoon of the fifth.

Wednes. 2.

On

1773.  
June.  
Sunday 6.

On the morning of the sixth I waited on the Earl of Dartmouth, his Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for America, and acquainted his lordship with what had happened. And I must take this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging the many obligations which I had the honor to receive from his lordship upon this, as well as on several other occasions.

Thursday 10.

I left London on my return to Plymouth at six o'clock this morning, and arrived at Stonehouse on Saturday evening. I was now informed that both the men died in the night of the third Infant, and that Caubvick had been given over, but was at length in a fair way of recovery, though reduced to a skeleton, and troubled with a great many large boils. She recovered so very slowly, that it was not until the fourth of July that I durst venture to remove her, when I once more embarked with her and all the rest of my family (except my maid whom I had discharged for bad behaviour) to proceed on my intended voyage.

July.  
Sunday 4.

Monday 5.

We sailed from Plymouth early in the morning of the fifth, but meeting with contrary winds we had a tedious passage to Waterford, for we did not arrive there till the afternoon of the

Saturday 10.

tenth. It was some consolation, however, to be favoured with fine weather, and to catch great plenty of mackarel every day.

Friday 16.

My time was taken up till the sixteenth, in purchasing and getting on board such provisions as I had occasion for; I also hired another woman-servant, and on that day I sailed for Labrador.

As voyages across the Atlantic at this time of the year are generally tedious, by reason of the prevalency of the westerly wind,



wind, I was not surpris'd, that this proved longer than was convenient to me. The weather, in general, was exceedingly fine, and we caught plenty of fish of different kinds; such as mackarel, a small shark, a few fish greatly resembling tench, (which I killed with an Esquimau birding-dart under the stern) a porpoise and a dolphin. It is not usual for dolphins to come so far north, but we saw two, three bonetas and a few flying-fish in the latitude of  $49^{\circ} 15'$ , on the twelfth of August.

1773.  
July.

August.  
Thursday 12.

Caubvick's hair falling off, and being matted with the small-pox, I had much difficulty to prevail on her to permit me to cut it off, and shave her head. Notwithstanding I assured her that the smell of the hair would communicate the infection to the rest of her country folks on her return, yet I was not able to prevail on her to consent to its being thrown overboard. She angrily snatched it from me, locked it up in one of her trunks, and never would permit me to get sight of it afterwards; flying into a violent passion of anger and grief whenever I mentioned the subject, which I did almost every day, in hopes of succeeding at last.

This evening at sun-set we got sight of the land, and judg'd ourselves to be nine or ten leagues from it; the next morning at day-light we found ourselves about three leagues from Cape St. Francis, and at eight o'clock at night came to an anchor in Charles Harbour.

Friday 27.

The day proved very fine, but a thick fog came on immediately after we had anchored, and continued all night.

Early in the morning I went on shore at Stage Cove, and found the house locked up. I sent the boat to the Lodge, and walked across the Barrens to Bare Point, where I met her again, with two of my people on board. From them I learned  
VOL. I. O O that

Sunday 29.

Wind  
N. W. fresh.

S. W. fresh.

1773.  
August.

that they had killed in the winter as many seals as produced twelve tuns of oil; and caught fifty tierces of salmon this summer. I shot six curlews, and a grey plover in my way thither, and returned in the boat.

Monday 30.

*Wind*  
*N N. W.*  
*Squally.*

We landed seventeen tierces of salmon which Donnovan had brought from St. Lewis's Bay; also a shallop load of provisions and some empty casks out of the vessel. In the evening I sent the shallop back to the salmon-post with one of the coopers, and ordered the crew to bring the baitskiff back. I killed four curlews.

Tuesday 31.

*S. moderate.*

I sent the brig's boat to Seal Island for my kyack and some other things; the rest of the people were employed in building a platform to land the goods upon.

About noon almost the whole of the three southernmost tribes of Esquimaux, amounting to five hundred souls or thereabouts, arrived from Chateau in twenty-two old English and French boats (having heard of my arrival from some boats belonging to that port, which returned from this neighbourhood in the night of Saturday last) but the wind did not suit them to come hither till this morning.

I placed myself upon a rock near the water-side, and Caubvick sat down a few paces behind me. We waited for the landing of the Indians with feelings very different from their's; who were hurrying along with tumultuous joy at the thoughts of immediately meeting their relations and friends again. As the shore would not permit them to land out of their boats, they brought them to their anchors at a distance off, and the men came in their kyacks, each bringing two other persons, lying flat on their faces; one behind and the other before, on the top of  
the

1773.  
August.

the skin covering. On drawing near the shore, and perceiving only Caubvick and myself, their joy abated, and their countenances assumed a different aspect. Being landed, they fixed their eyes on Caubvick and me, in profound, gloomy silence. At length, with great perturbation and in faltering accents, they enquired, separately, what was become of the rest; and were no sooner given to understand, by a silent, sorrowful shake of my head, that they were no more, than they instantly set up such a yell, as I had never before heard. Many of them, but particularly the women, snatched up stones, and beat themselves on the head and face till they became shocking spectacles; one pretty young girl (a sister to the late two men) gave herself so severe a blow upon the cheek-bone, that she bruised and cut the flesh shockingly, and almost beat an eye out. In short, the violent, frantic expressions of grief were such, as far exceeded my imagination; and I could not help participating with them so far, as to shed tears most plentifully. They no sooner observed my emotion, than, mistaking it for the apprehensions which I was under for fear of their resentment, they instantly seemed to forget their own feelings, to relieve those of mine. They pressed round me, clasped my hands, and said and did all in their power to convince me, that they did not entertain any suspicion of my conduct towards their departed friends. As soon as the first violent transports of grief began to subside, I related the melancholy tale, and explained to them, as well as I could, the disorder by which they were carried off; and pointed to Caubvick, who bore very strong, as well as recent, marks of it. They often looked very attentively at her, but, during the whole time, they never spoke one word to her, nor she to them. As soon as I had brought the afflicting story to a conclusion, they assured me of their belief of every particular, and renewed their declarations of friendship. Their stay afterwards was but short; they presently reimbarbed, weighed their an-



1773.  
August.

chors, and ran across the harbour to Raft Tickle, where they landed and encamped: the rest of the afternoon and the whole of the night was spent in horrid yellings, which were considerably augmented by the variety of echoes, produced from the multiplicity of hills surrounding the harbour, till the whole rung again with sounds that almost petrified the blood of the brig's crew and my new servants.

In the evening the people returned from Port Marnham, a new salmon-post which they had established this summer, (for Noble and Pinson had sent a crew of hands early in the spring, and dispossessed me of the Colleroon) with the baitskiff, having left only one of the apprentice boys there to take care of the fish. I immediately sent them in that boat to the Lodge. I had the sealnets taken out of the dwelling-house here, stowed them on a scaffold out of doors, and covered them with seal-skins.

September.  
Wednes. 1.

Wind  
N. N. W.

S. E.

E.

I sent three Indian shallops up the river for wood. My people were at work on the platform. At noon I sailed for Chatteau in an Indian shallop; but the wind shifting I turned back. I then visited the Indians at their Camp; they received me very well, but not with that lively joy they were wont; the late melancholly news having spread an universal sorrow throughout the tents. They took great pains to assure me, that they still continued their friendship for me, and desired I would not be under any apprehensions on account of what had happened. In the evening all the shallops returned with wood. I killed a black-duck and a curlew.

Thursday 2.

Borrowing one of the Indian boats to unload with, we landed two batteaux of salt and some provisions. The cooper finished trimming the salmon. We cleared the sealers' house of the skins and traps, in order to put some dry goods into

into it. I am very much distressed for want of more people, and some boards; having no house to live in, nor sufficient room to stow my goods. In the evening a boat of Mr. Slade's came to Stage Cove, and I begged a passage in her to Chateau. We sailed immediately, and lay all night below Seal Island.

1773.  
September.

At sun-rise we sailed for Chateau and arrived there in the evening. The Otter Sloop of War was in Pitt's Harbour, and captain Morris politely invited me to take up my lodgings on board, which I did. After transacting some business at Lance Cove, hiring three men, lately in the service of Coghlan, (from whom Mr. Perkins has separated) and buying a French batteau and two hundred weight of whalebone from the Otter's people, and a girl about fourteen years of age, from an Esquimau, her father, I returned home on Tuesday the fourteenth, in one of Noble and Pinson's shallops. Donnovan (my head-man whom I had brought with me) my three new servants, and an Indian family brought the batteau and a salmon punt which had been left there in the Summer.

Friday 3.  
to  
Tuesday 14.

I found Caubvick along with this family, and wondered at her taking so cordially to her former way of living, after the comfort and luxury to which she had lately been used, and which she seemed most heartily to enjoy. Tweegock, the girl whom I had bought, and Caubvick came along with me in the shallop. The rest of the Indians are on Great Caribou, waiting for the man who was in England with Mr. Coghlan.

Having found, by a variety of instances, that Shuglawina, the chief of these tribes, is not only a man of superior understanding, but also one whose fidelity and honesty may be relied on, I made him up a small cargo of goods to take home with him; and determined that he should go to the northward next summer.

Thursday 16.

1773.  
September.

summer, to trade with the whaling tribes of his nation; for I understand that the southern Indians never kill any whales, but either purchase whalebone from the northern tribes, or cut it out of a dead whale when they chance to meet with one, which often happens.

The Indians being all assembled now, and the wind fair, the whole fleet sailed to-day for their respective settlements; and we parted on the most friendly terms.

Friday 17.  
*Wind*  
*N. hard.*

This day we had a very hard gale of wind, which came on suddenly. The brig drove, and the batteau, brig's yawl, and a salmon punt were all on shore at the same time; but we got them off, with some difficulty, before they received any damage.

Sunday 19.

The brig sailed for Quebec to fetch me supplies of various kinds.

Tuesday 28.

Being in a continual hurry of business and much perplexity, by reason of my distressed situation, I have neglected to keep a regular journal.

This morning I took a walk upon the hills to the westward, and killed seven brace of grouse. These birds are exactly the same with those of the same name in Europe, save only in the colour of their feathers, which are speckled with white in summer, and perfectly white in winter, (fourteen black ones in the tail excepted) which always remain the same. When I was in England, \* Mr. Banks, Doctor Solander, and several other naturalists having enquired of me, respecting the manner of these birds changing colour, I took particular notice of those I killed, and can aver, for a fact, that they get at this time of the year a very large addition of feathers, all of which are white; and

\* Now Sir Joseph Banks.



and that the coloured feathers at the same time change to white. In spring, most of the white feathers drop off, and are succeeded by coloured ones: or, I rather believe, all the white ones drop off, and that they get an entire new set. At the two seasons they change very differently; in the spring, beginning at the neck, and spreading from thence; now, they begin on the belly, and end at the neck. There are also pharmagans in this country, which are in all respects, the same as those I have killed on some high mountains in Scotland.

1773.  
September.

I had some more twine, bread, &c. housed. One man netting all day, and the rest were employed in the same business at night. Snowed to-day.

At nine o'clock this morning I sailed for Chateau, in the batteau, with three hands, and anchored in Henly Harbour at seven in the evening. Found here, a sealing-crew of Slade's, bound to the northward, and three boats belonging to Coghlan, bound to Newfoundland.

Wed nes. 29.  
*Wind*  
*N. E. hark.*  
*moderate.*  
*little.*

Snow, fore part of this day; the latter, fair.

This morning I engaged one of Coghlan's late servants and took him away. I went to Lance Cove in the afternoon, and returned at night. One of Coghlan's boats sailed for Fogo.

Thursday 30.  
*S. W. strong.*

Early this morning a boat of Slade's arrived from Twillingate with supplies for his winter crews. I went to the Fort and demanded a small skiff which Coghlan's head-man had hauled up there; it being one of those which had been stolen from my people in the Summer before my arrival. Mr. Ged delivered her to me, and from thence I went to Lance Cove, where I settled my accompts with Mr. Pinfon, brought away one of his discharged men, whom I had engaged for the ensuing year.

October.  
Friday 1.

Early

- {  
 1773.  
 October.  
 Saturday 2.  
 Wind N. W.  
 hard.
- Early in the morning a boat of Slade's failed for Twillingate, and I sent two letters by her. My people made a shoal-net to-day. In the evening Coghlan's two boats failed for Fogo.
- Sunday 3.  
 S. S. E. fresh.
- I went to Lance Cove to-day and brought away another man. At night it snowed hard till twelve o'clock and then rained.
- Monday 4.  
 N. W.  
 moderate.
- Early in the morning I went to Lance Cove and engaged four other men. I shot two black divers. Laid the batteau on shore, cleaned her bottom and got her off with the evening's tide.
- Tuesday 5.  
 W. S. W.  
 moderate.  
 W. hard.  
 N. W. hard.
- At ten this morning I failed homewards. At noon, being abreast of St. Peter's Bay, it began to blow exceedingly hard; when we put into Condon Tickle, where I landed and sent the boat round to Harbour Pleasure. We all assembled in Foul-weather Droke, and made a good fire there, but passed an uncomfortable night, by reason of the smoke and a continual fall of snow. Towards morning it cleared up, and froze very hard.
- Wednesd. 6.  
 N. W.  
 hard gales.
- It being impossible for the batteau to stir, I sent one man along shore to meet me at Cow-house Tickle, and, taking another along with me, went over Drifty Mountains. We got to the tickle in the evening; but all Slade's sealing-crew being from home, except one man who could not launch the skiff, we were obliged to go back to White Cove and pass the night there. On Drifty Mountains, the wind blew so strong that we could scarcely walk against it; and it froze most severely. I killed a brace of spruce-game with my rifle, and a diver with shot; and one of my people killed a pair of pied-birds, which afforded us an excellent supper, or we must have fasted.
- A sharp frost all night.



At sun-rise we set out for the Lodge; but having gained the top of a hill, I saw a shallop in the tickle, on which we turned down to that place. The crew launched a skiff and carried us over to Round Island; where Mr. Jones died, and on which their house was built. The late gales have made a very great sea along shore.

The day was clear, with sharp frost.

At noon four of my people appeared on the opposite shore and were brought over. They informed me that the boat could not get out of the harbour, as the sea broke across the mouth of it. I went with William Young (the head-man) to shew him some timber in White Cove. Sharp frost all day.

At nine in the morning the batteau arrived, and we immediately sailed for Stage Cove, where we arrived at sun-set. I killed a duck and three ladies by the way, saw several geese, and caught a large cod-fish off the mouth of Indian Tickle.

Sharp frost.

In the morning I got some things into the boat and went up to the Lodge, where I found all well, except that my maid-servant had run away with John Templeton, (Noble and Pinson's head-man) and that the Indian man (my slave girl's father) was dead, and had left me a legacy of two wives and three children. This man sailed in a bait-skiff (which was the price of his daughter) along with the rest of his countrymen; but meeting with a severe gale of wind, he soon after parted from them, lost his kayak, and was near losing himself and all his family. This disaster caused him to return, and to beg I would permit him to winter near my sealing-post. I foresaw that great inconvenience and expence would be the consequence of permitting him to become so near a neighbour; but as I was well aware that they

1773.  
October.  
Thursday 7.  
Wind  
N. W.  
moderate.

Friday 8.  
N. fresh.

Saturday 9.  
N. moderate.

S. E. little.

Sunday 10.  
S. W.  
moderate.



1773.  
October.

must all perish if I refused, humanity would not suffer me to give him a denial. This was the first night I slept at home since my arrival upon the coast, and my bed was now laid upon the floor; but even that was luxury, having seldom had my clothes off these six weeks past, and constantly slept before the fire.

Monday 11.

Neglecting to keep my journal regularly for some time after this day, I shall only remark a few particulars.

I got out traps as fast as possible in the cat-paths; fitted out a sealing-crew at Stage Cove; turned off Donovan for bad behaviour, and appointed Henry Haines head-man in his room; sent Richard Smith, boat-builder, up St. Lewis's Bay, to work there during the winter, and also to build and send down a sealing-skiff immediately (I gave him five hands then, and towards the end of the month, when some fresh ones arrived from Chateau, I sent him three more) and I sent forty-five tierces of salmon to Mr. Pinson, to send to market on freight.

November.  
Monday 1.

The brig not being yet returned from Quebec, and the season so far advanced, this day we went to short allowance for the winter, viz. fourteen pounds of flour, three pounds of rice, four pounds and a half of bread, and three quarts of peas per week, for nine people; as for meat, we have plenty. Hearing nothing of Smith, I was afraid he would not finish the skiff in time, and I had no other prospect before me than those of being almost starved for want of provisions, and involved in ruin, by not being able to avail myself of the approaching winter, nor yet prepared for the next summer.

Tuesday 9.

To my inexpressible comfort, this day a boat came up here and informed me that the brig was returned from Quebec, and had brought me all I wrote for. I sent her back in the evening, with a letter to captain Monday.

After

After breakfast I went off in my kyack for Stage Cove, but not being able to get farther than Flat Point, I left it in the cove there, and walked the rest of the way. I killed three grouse with my rifle in crossing the hills to Stage Cove.

1773.  
November.  
Wednes. 10.  
*Wind*  
*N. W. fresh.*

Having loaded the batteau with bread, flour, vegetables, live stock, and boards, I returned to the Lodge. After a famine comes a feast. Yesterday I had scarcely enough to live on; to-day we abound in luxuries. I have now, not only great plenty of dry provisions, but also two sheep, several turkies, geese, ducks and fowls; also potatoes, cabbages, carrots, onions and apples.

Thursday 11.  
*E. hard.*

It snowed hard all this day; and the wind being easterly, drove such a prodigious quantity of congealed snow up here, that the batteau could not get down again.

The wind shifting at four this morning, drove all the snow down the river, when I immediately sent the batteau back, and made preparations for my return to England.

Friday 12.  
*W. S. W.*  
*fresh.*

Mild weather. Thermometer 49°.

It froze so severely during the latter part of last night, that the river was frozen over this morning, for a quarter of a mile below the house. Thermometer 0°.

Saturday 13.  
*N. W.*

It froze so severely all this day, that the thermometer was 2° below nothing, for the greatest part of it.

Sunday 14.

I went up the river and found one of the traps which had been lost ever since the death of my old servant Charles; the ice was firm all the way. In the evening Richard Smith came up for some necessaries, and informed me that he had brought down

Monday 15.  
*W.*

1773.  
November.

the new sealing-skiff, and that he saw a shoal of bedlamers before his door one day last week. He also reported that, by accounts from Seal Island, Templeton had caught a harp on Saturday last; that Noble and Pinson's post at Fox Harbour was frozen up; and that some of the Seal Island crew, who were there a deer-shooting, with difficulty had launched their skiff over the ice and got safe back. He went off for Stage Cove at nine o'clock. This man and three others were rowing down St. Lewis's Bay all last night, and had a very severe time. The skiff being brought down sets my mind perfectly at ease; as I am now in a fair way of making good winter voyages.

Thermometer 13°.

Tuesday 16.  
*Wind*  
*S. W.*

I went round my traps and had one marten. In the evening my slave girl ran away; I pursued her by her footsteps in the snow on this side of the river, to the Narrows: night then coming on I returned, knowing she could not cross it below.

Thermometer 46°.

Wednes. 17.  
*W.*

Early in the morning I crossed the river in search of the girl, and found the marks of her feet where she had crossed the ice, a little below the house, and tracked her below the Narrows; where I met a skiff, coming up from the sealing-post, with her on board. She arrived late last night at her mother's house. This boat brought some more boards, and two casks of corn for the poultry; likewise a letter from captain Monday, informing me that the vessel was ready for sea.

Mild weather. Thermometer 46°.

Thursday 18.  
*S. W. hard.*

I kept the people hereto-day, in order to get the servant's house finished, on which two of the coopers began on Tuesday last; they made it habitable by night, and lay in it.

Is



It blew so hard all day, accompanied with rain, that it broke up most of the ice below the house, and weakened that which is above, insomuch that another such day would clear the river; but at night, the wind shifted and brought frost.

1773.  
November.

*Wind N. W.  
fresh.*

After breakfast I went down in the boat to Stage Cove, and there had the satisfaction to find almost all the sealing-craft in order, and four nets out; I hauled them, but had nothing. At night I slept on board the *Lady Tyrconnel*.

Friday 19.  
*N. W.*

Moderate frosty weather.

We unmoored at nine this morning, hauled out of the cove, and weighed the anchor; when we found the sails so hard frozen, that it was with great difficulty we got them loose. We ran out of the harbour through *Enterprise Tickle*, and got to sea. I brought away *Noozelliack*, a boy about twelve years of age; part of the old man's legacy.

Saturday 20.  
*S. W.*

It froze exceedingly hard last night, and this morning proved clear and fine; but at noon it began to snow fast, and continued till after dark. The sides of the vessel were a foot thick of ice, all round near the water edge, and every rope was quite stiff with frost.

I had hitherto intended going to *St. John's* in *Newfoundland*, to try to get a freight for the vessel, she having only eleven tons of seal-oil and a few furs on board; but the wind being directly against us, and the season far spent, this morning I ordered the master to bear away for *England*.

Tuesday 23.

It was not until to-day that the ice fell off our sides, and the ropes grew limber.

The passage was extremely fine, considering the time of the year;

1773.  
December.  
Sunday 5.

year; for we had a continued fair, moderate wind, with good weather till we got into foundings, which was on the fifth of December, when the wind came to the eastward. On the sixth came on a smart gale, which continued all the next day, and reduced us to our courses. At night we were so near being run down by a stout snow, that our jib-boom touched her tafferel as she passed us; for she had mistaken the tack which we were upon. The wind came round again on the tenth, and we got sight of Scilly that morning. We saw the Lizard in the afternoon, got into the Downs on the night of the twelfth, and in the afternoon of the fourteenth came to an anchor at Cherry Garden Stairs. I landed immediately, and hastened to George's Coffee-house, where I astonished several of my old friends, by the great quantity of beef-steakes which I ate to my dinner; for I had not had one good meal since I left Ranger Lodge.

Friday 10.

Tuesday 14.

Wednes. 15.

Fearing lest Noozelliack should take the small pox in the natural way, I determined to have him inoculated. For this purpose I went to Knightbridge the next morning, and waited on Mr. Sutton; to whom I told what had happened to those Indians I was carrying back in the spring, and desired him to receive the boy into his own house and take all possible care of him; which he readily consented to do. I left the boy with Mr. Sutton on the seventeenth, and when he thought he had sufficiently prepared him, he introduced the infection. The disease appeared in due time, but he died in three days after; so fatal is that disorder to this race of mortals!

This was a very great mortification and disappointment to me; for, as I intended, at a future period, to have visited all the  
north-

northern tribes of Esquimaux, I had brought home this boy, in order to put him to school to be instructed in the English language; intending him for my interpreter. Through him I should have been enabled to have gained full information of their religion, customs and manners. At the same time, I should have improved myself in their language, my dealings with his countrymen would have been greatly facilitated, and I should have acquired much knowledge of the northern parts of the coast.

1773.  
November.



THE END OF THE SECOND VOYAGE,  
AND FIRST VOLUME.



1870

Received of the Treasurer of the  
City of New York the sum of  
\$100.00 for the year 1870  
in full for the year 1870  
and for the year 1871  
and for the year 1872  
and for the year 1873  
and for the year 1874  
and for the year 1875  
and for the year 1876  
and for the year 1877  
and for the year 1878  
and for the year 1879  
and for the year 1880  
and for the year 1881  
and for the year 1882  
and for the year 1883  
and for the year 1884  
and for the year 1885  
and for the year 1886  
and for the year 1887  
and for the year 1888  
and for the year 1889  
and for the year 1890  
and for the year 1891  
and for the year 1892  
and for the year 1893  
and for the year 1894  
and for the year 1895  
and for the year 1896  
and for the year 1897  
and for the year 1898  
and for the year 1899  
and for the year 1900

John J. Smith  
Mayor

City of New York









102





